

George Washington Papers, Series 3, Subseries 3B, Varick Transcripts, Letterbook 13

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, July 15, 1780.

Dr. Sir: The moment for Commencing our operations is so near that no time is to be lost in bringing forward to the North-River, a proper proportion of intrenching tools for an operation against New York with all the tents which can be procured. To you it would be wholly unnecessary to recommend expedition. I am etc.

P.S. have you intrenching tools in this quarter, or how soon could they be had in case we should have occasion for them.⁶⁷

67. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

To MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

Head Quarters, July 22, 1780.

I have received My Dear Marquis Your letter of the 20th. inclosing me those you had received from Count De Rochambeau and The Chevalier De Ternay. As I speak to you in confidence, I am sorry to find that the objections made by Mr. De Ternay are of a nature to prevent his entering the harbour, notwithstanding any superiority he will probably have. I certainly would not wish him to endanger his fleet in any enterprise not warranted by prudence and by a sufficient prospect of success and security; and I shall acquiesce in his better judgment of Maritime Affairs. But I should hope, whenever he had a decided superiority he might possess the port; and certainly without this our operations must be infinitely more precarious, and in success much less decisive.

Another thing that gives me concern is the non-arrival of our arms and powder. Of the former we have not one half a sufficiency for our recruits, and of the latter (including the quantity expected) we were defective. Unless therefore our allies can lend us largely we certainly can attempt nothing. With every effort we can make we shall fall short at least four or five thousand arms, and two hundred tons of powder. We must, of necessity my Dear Marquis however painful it is to abuse the generosity of our friends, know of them, whether they can assist us with a loan of that quantity of arms and ammunition. I do not believe we can make out with less; but before we can enter into

any engagements we must ascertain what they will be able to spare us. I entreat you to speak to the Count on this subject without delay and let me know the result by express. If the arms can be obtained endeavour to have them forwarded as quick as possible to put into the hands of the recruits, that we may be training them a little and putting them in condition to act.

With respect to The Count's desire of a personal interview with me, you are sensible My Dear Marquis, that there is nothing, I should more ardently desire, than to meet him; but you are also sensible that my presence here is essential to keep our preparations in activity, or even going on at all. I entreat you to impress the Count with a proper idea of this matter and convince him with what pleasure I should hasten to meet him if it would not be injurious to our affairs. I should have anticipated his wishes [*sic*].

I am persuaded, My Dear Marquis that however ardent your wishes to undertake the reduction of a certain place,⁹ you will not fail to give a candid and full view of the difficulties. We owe it to our allies; we owe it to ourselves.

Col Hamilton informed you yesterday of the advices received from New York of an intended embarkation said to be destined for Rhode Island. Major Lee in a letter of the 20th. tells me the English fleet had returned to the Hook.

Assure The Count and The Chevalier of all the esteem and attachment I feel for them and receive the assurances of the affection, with which, etc.

P.S. We are also very deficient of Cartouch boxes. Try to procure a loan of them. Should we get the arms, and should those we expect arrive we will make a point of replacing the number lent.¹⁰

To MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

Head Quarters, Bergen County, July 22, 1780.

My dear Marquis: Since I wrote to you this morning I have received another letter from Major Lee by which I am

9. Reduction of the city of New York. Lafayette's letter of July 20, in the *Washington Papers*, discussed the prospects of the success of a joint French-American enterprise by way of Long Island and a bombardment of New York from Brooklyn.

10. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

informed that his account of the Return of the British Fleet to Sandy Hook was premature. Three Frigates only came in, and that gave rise to the report that the whole Fleet had returned. The Major adds, it is believed that they are gone to the West Indies. But that is an Idea which I would not wish to encourage, at least for a while, as it may be thrown out by them to deceive us.

There is a report that five transports with troops have sailed from New York within a few days past, but I have it not from sufficient authority to put much dependance upon it.

Captains Dennis, Dobbs and Shaw,¹¹ three of our most intelligent, skilful and trusty Pilots for the Entrance of the Hook and Harbour of New York go forward with this, and will remain with the Chevalier de Ternay. He may place full confidence in them and may be assured of the safety of any persons recommended by them. I am etc.

P.S. Captain Dennis is a very respectable Citizen. Mr. Shaw bears a Commn. of Lieutenant in the American Navy and Mr. Dobbs is a reputable Man. I mention these circumstances, that you may, in introducing them to the Chevalier de Ternay, distinguish them from Men, who enter upon the service merely for hire.

I have this moment received yours of the 21st.

11. Daniel(?) Shaw.

from Danbury. You will find the subject of it fully discussed in my letter of this morning.¹²

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Robinsons House, July 31, 1780.

Dear Sir: I arrived here last night having met your favors of the 25th: and 26th. at Paramus where the Army then lay. Immediately upon hearing that the transports with the troops which had been some days on board, had sailed Eastward, I put the Army in motion again; they will cross the ferry to day, and will be joined by the troops from hence. I proposed moving as rapidly as possible down towards Kingsbridge, which will either oblige the Enemy to abandon their project against Rhode Island, or may afford us an opportunity of striking them to advantage in this quarter, if Sir Henry Clinton has

carried with him the number of Men reported (eight thousand) and with less than which I think he would scarcely risque an attempt upon Count Rochambeau reinforced by the Militia. I intirely approve of the measures you have taken for calling in aid, and I have the strongest hopes that if Sir Henry should venture upon an attack that he will meet with a reception very different from what he expects. You know the critical situation in which this Army will be in a position below, and how much depends upon constant

12. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

intelligence of the motions of the Enemy. I shall direct relays of Expresses the whole way between this Army and you to convey intelligence in the most expeditious manner.

The nearest Express to you will be upon Tower Hill, and Genl. Greene advises, that you should keep two Whale Boats to communicate with him by south Ferry so long as that passage shall be safe, and if that should be interrupted by Bissells Harbour. I am, &c.

PS. I wish the Count D'Rochambeau had taken a position on the Main.⁸⁰

[MS.H.S.]

To MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

Robinson's in the Highlands, July 31, 1780.

My Dear Marquis: I received Your Two Obliging Favors of the 26th just as I was commencing yesterday our second day's march for the North River. There is no doubt that Sir Henry Clinton means to attack the Count de Rochambeau and that a considerable force has sailed for the purpose, of which You will have the greatest certainty, by the time this reaches You.

I am happy in the measures which have been taken for calling in aid from the Militia and I hope it will arrive and prove effectual. I cannot help wishing that the Count had taken post on the Main, and if circumstances will admit,

80. In the writing of Tench Tilghman; the P.S. is in that of Washington.

this might be best still. In such case he would derive much greater support from the Country and the Island of Rhode Island is not an object for which we should put any thing of importance to the hazard.

From the great distance from hence to Rhode Island I do not think it probable that any succour from this Army could be there in time, and were it to be attempted by a rapid march, a great part of the Men detached would be unfit for service when they arrived. Besides from the present state of things, I do not know how they would be subsisted with bread. These considerations leave me but one line of conduct to pursue, which is to move against New York. I am straining every nerve to accomplish this, and would willingly hope that it will relieve the Count if nothing more. It appears to be the most probable mode of doing it, and indeed the only practicable one, so far as his relief can depend upon the Troops here. That part of the Army which was with me in Jersey will pass the River at Kings ferry this morning or forenoon,⁸¹ and part of those at this post moved yesterday evening and will be followed by the Remainder to day, except so many as may be essential to be left in the Garrison.

With respect to your remaining with General Heath, You will use your own pleasure in the matter. Wherever you are, your best services will be rendered and will be interesting. I am exceedingly hurried in arranging and preparing a variety of

81. Under the date of July, 1780, in the *Washington Papers*, is a rough memo: "To Wach Washington movements & let me Know if he is Crossing any Part of his Troops. His Numbers To have Some Body ready to Come off the Instant Troops get in the Boats. This is a Copy of Gds Instructions."

matters, which must justify me to you for not adding more than that I am etc.⁸²

To MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

Peekskill, August 1, 1780.

We are thus far, my dear Marquis, on our way to New-York. To-morrow [sic] the whole army was to have taken up its line of march, and would have moved with all the rapidity in our power to this object, had we not a few hours since received advice from the Sound, dated yesterday that the fleet of transports had put back, and were steering westward.⁹³ Col. Sheldon by a letter come to hand this instant, writes me to the same effect. We shall therefore govern our subsequent motions agreeably to our original plan.

The express which takes this, comes from the minister, and only leaves me time to beg you to communicate to the Compte De Rochambeau and the Chevalier de Ternay, the force of this information, and to tell you that I am most Affectionately etc.⁹⁴

82. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

93. Clinton claimed that he had held his troops in readiness to proceed against the French from June 22, but had received no cooperation from Arbuthnot. This lack and contrary winds delayed the expedition until July 26, when it passed through Hell Gate, "and on the 27th proceeded to Huntington where I waited for certain Accounts from the Admiral, and his Answer to my three different proposals; not daring, even if the Wind would have permitted, to go further from New York till some plan was settled, and fearing my first could not take place, after the French had been in possession, at that time, above fourteen days. On the 29th I received a Letter from the Admiral, but giving me no answer to my proposals, and offering nothing more than to put me on shore, refusing me either Cannon, Ammunition, or Sailors; nor did he offer any kind of Active Cooperation... he Said he hoped to God I would not come, for that the French were reinforced very considerably from the Continent, had raised Works and Batteries, and implying that there was no possibility of his attempting anything. If his intelligence was true, I admit all this. I could get none of my own.... On this, finding there was so little likelihood of anything being done, I fell back to Whitestone."— *Sir Henry Clinton to William Eden*, Aug. 18, 1780. (Stevens Facs. no. 730.)

To Germain (August 25) Clinton made the same explanation and added: "During this time General Washington, with an army increased to 12000 Men, moved from his position in the Jersey Mountains to Kings Ferry where he crossed the Hudson on the 2d Instant, and from whence he advanced towards Croton River. He probably supposed my Armament sailed for Rhode Island, and intended either to threaten New York, or to move to Succour the French."—British Transcripts, C. O. 5, vol. 100, fol. 173, in the Library of Congress. The General Return of the Continental Army for July 22 showed but 3,278 men fit for duty and a deficiency of 5,500 "wanting to complete." (See Washington's letter to the Committee of Cooperation, Aug. 17, 1780, *post.*)

94. The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

To MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

Peekskill, August 3, 1780.

I received this Day My Dear Marquis your letter of the 29th. of July. The blunders which have been made with respect to arms, ammuniton and cloathing are serious disappointments. I think however from a closer inspection of our means that we shall be able to collect nearly arms enough to put into the hands of our recruits, and powder enough to undertake the enterprise, if in the course of the operation we can depend on the fifty ton expected from France and can obtain fifty ton more from the fleet.

I would not wish you to press the French General and Admiral to any thing to which they show a disinclination, especially to withdrawing their troops from Rhode Island before the second division arrives to give them a naval superiority. Should they yield to importunity and an accident happen either there or here they would lay the consequences to us. Only inform them what we can do, what we are willing to undertake, and let them intirely consult their own inclination for the rest. Our prospects are not so flattering as to justify our being very pressing to engage them in our views. I shall however go on with all our preparations and hope circumstances will ultimately favour us. If a part of the West India fleet should come this way, it will powerfully contribute to our success.

Should not the second division arrive so as to enable us to commence our operations by the first of September, I shall have no great expectation of effecting the object.

When we calculated on having twice the force of the enemy, we included the whole Succour expected from France; it will be difficult if not impracticable to accomplish this before the second division arrives. The number of men come in hitherto rather fall short of than exceed our calculations.

Nothing appears to me more evident than that a communication may be secured with Long Island by Land batteries. The narrowness of the Sound, the Islands, the sinuosity and other difficulties of the channel above Hell gate show the impracticability of vessels interrupting the communication you may establish there. All the experiments I have seen demonstrate that shipping cannot be under the fire of land batteries, nor will they venture to try their strength with them except when they are low when there is a bold shore and when they can annoy them from their tops; neither of which would be the case here.

I wrote to you two days ago by a French Gentleman on his way to Rhode Island with dispatches from the Minister of France. You will find by that letter that on the 31st of July the enemy's fleet returned towards New York. In all probability our movement this way occasioned them to relinquish their expedition to Rhode Island. Tomorrow we recross the River and proceed to Dobbe's ferry; our motives for recrossing are to save transportation

and forage.

Your light infantry is formed about two thousand fine men; but the greatest of them naked. Adieu
My Dear Marquis &c.²²

To MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

Head Quarters, August 5, 1780.

My Dear Marquis: I have received your two letters of the 31st of July and 1st of August and approve the steps you have taken. I am sorry however to find that The Chevalier De Ternay is so averse to entering the harbour⁴⁶ in case of superiority. I believe he will find it impracticable without entering, effectually to interrupt supplies and blockade the enemy; and in my opinion, our principal chance of success is in a complete Blockade. I am however willing to go on with the chances of a siege if agreeable to our allies. But My Dear Marquis, let me entreat you to ascertain the probability of a succour coming from France and the West Indies; for to be keeping so large a body of militia in the field, on a slender hope of being able to operate, will be unadvisable on every account. We shall exhaust ourselves to no purpose and every day will add to the impressions that relinquishing the enterprise will make on the minds of the people.

22. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

46. Of New York.

We ought to stand upon pretty sure ground, or dismiss our preparations for offensive measures at once.

Though I seriously intended to attack New York if Clinton had gone to Rhode Island; yet I did not send for you, because I thought it not improbable he would return in consequence of our movement as has happened, because your presence where you are in the other case would have been of great utility to The French fleet and army, [but above all because I was of opinion that it wd. be impracticable for you to arrive in time as I intended to operate with the utmost celerity.]

I rejoice in the approbation your countrymen give to mine and in the marks of mutual good-will. This alliance My Dear Marquis ought to be cemented in affection; and you will be justly dear to both

countries for the share you have in binding it by those powerful and pleasing ties. You know all my friendship for you. Adieu.

P.S. I have written to the Minister on the matters you mention.

As the medicines are much wanted, will you be good enough to give directions to Dr Craik or Mr. Olney, that they may be forwarded with dispatch to this army.⁴⁷

47. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton, with parts of the P.S. in the writing of McHenry. The phrase in brackets is in the writing of Washington.

To CAPTAIN WILLIAM DOBBS

Head Quarters, September 13, 1780.

Sir: By a variety of Accounts received through different channels and which from the correspondence between them appear to be probably true, it would seem as if Your and Capt. Shaw's services may be again called for, and in the course of a very few days, if not immediately. I wish You to keep the matter an entire secret; but at the same time that You will be in readiness to proceed to Rhode Island on the shortest notice, either from Myself, Count De Rochambeau, or the Chevalier De Ternay. I inclose a Letter for Captain Shaw to the same effect, which You will be pleased to forward to him. I am &c.⁶¹

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Robinson's House, September 27, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have concluded to send Major André of the British Army and Mr. Joshua Smith who has had a great hand in carrying on the business between him and Arnold to

61. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The same letter was sent to Capt. Daniel Shaw.

Camp to morrow. They will be under an Escort of Horse and I wish You to have *separate Houses in Camp* ready for their reception, in which they may be kept perfectly secure; and also strong Trusty Guards trebly officered that a part may be constantly in the rooms with them. They have not been

permitted to be together and must be still kept apart. I would wish the room for Mr Andréto be a decent one and that he may be treated with civility; but that he may be so guarded as to preclude a possibility of his escaping, which he will certainly attempt to effect if it shall seem practicable in the most distant degree. Smith must also be as carefully secured and not treated with asperity.

I intend to return to morrow morning and hope to have the pleasure of seeing You in the course of the day. You may keep these several matters secret. I write to Mr Tilghman. I am etc.⁶⁷

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters near Passaic Falls, November 8, 1780.

Dear Sir: I am favored with your Letter of the 31st October and am glad to find your Appointment so agreeable to the views and wishes of Congress.

So fully sensible have I long been of the distressed

67. The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

situation of the Army, not only in this quarter, but also to the Southward, and of all our great Departments, from the embarrassed *state* of our *finances*, that it has been not only a constant subject of representation, in the strongest terms to Congress and the States individually, but particularly so to the Minister of France at our last interview. And that a foreign Loan was absolutely necessary to retrieve our affairs. My ideas therefore must have been exceedingly misapprehended by him, or his by the Baron Steuben.⁴⁰

I intirely approve of your Plan for forming a flying Army.⁴¹ And in addition to this (if the Enemy should continue to harrass those parts of Virginia which are intersected with large navigable Rivers) I would reccommend the Building a number of flat bottomed Boats of as large a construction as can be conveniently transported on Carriages; this I conceive might be of great utility, by furnishing the means to take advantage of the Enemys situation by crossing those Rivers which would otherwise be impassable. I have also written to Governor Jefferson on the Subject.

If a spirit of Patriotism, or even of true policy animates the Merchants and Men of Property in the Southern States, a subscription may be attended with success, at least the experiment can do no injury.

General Knox has received directions to send forward the Compy of Artillery. An Order will be given for

40. Greene's letter of October 31 stated: "I wish our distresses may be painted in their true colours to the Minister of France, as he intimated to Baron Steuben that your Excellency did not appear to be apprehensive of any difficulty from the state of our affairs." Greene's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

41. "My first object will be to equip a flying Army to consist of about eight hundred horse and one thousand Infantry. This force with the occasional aid of the Militia will serve to confine the enemy in their limits and render it difficult for them to subsist in the interior country. I see little prospect of getting a force to contend with the enemy upon equal grounds and therefore must make the most of a kind of partizan war untill we can levy and equip a larger force."— *Greene to Washington*, Oct. 31, 1780. Greene's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

the thousand stand of Arms.

Since writing the above I have received your favor of the 3rd. Inst.

Lieutenant Col. Lawrens will have heard of his exchange before this time, and is at liberty to go to the Southward if he thinks proper.

With respect to the power Congress have invested you with, to make exchanges, I should suppose it regarded the Prisoners taken in the Southern Department on the usual principles; without involving the Convention or any other Troops to the Northward. A pretty extensive exchange has just taken place in this quarter.

It is impossible, from the Non arrival of the french Arms, and the scarcity in the Eastern States, to furnish those requested by you. Nor do I think the Legion of the Duke Lazun can be detached from the French Army. The fleet of Arbuthnot which still blocks that of France in the Harbor of New Port effectually precludes the execution of the other Plan.

Our last advices from the Northward mention another incursion of the Enemy from Canada in greater force; in consequence of which the remainder of the York Brigade is ordered thither.

There are reports that an embarkation is about to be made at New York. But the accounts are vague and contradictory, and the fact not yet ascertained.

I have to request you will be pleased to send by a flag of truce, the inclosed Letter to Brigadr. Genl Du Portail who is exchanged. I am etc.⁴²

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 13, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have received your favors of the 13th. and 19th. of last Month from Mount Vernon and Richmond. I wish your business had permitted you to have staid longer at the former.

It is happy for you that you went to the Southward prepared to meet difficulties, which I fear will increase as you go forward. I know of nothing which can relieve us in respect to Cloathing, but the arrival of the quantity long expected from France. There is an ample supply upon the Continent, but the miserable state of our finance keeps it out of reach.

I foresee that the arrangement of the Virginia line upon the new establishment will be attended with very great difficulty on account of the number of Officers who are prisoners. The reform will fall upon the Field Officers and Captains, principally upon the former, and you must

42. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

therefore endeavour to know the sentiments of those in captivity in Charles town, by writing to Genl. Scott or the eldest Officer and desiring him to enquire who are willing to remain in service and who wish to retire. If they cannot come to an agreement among themselves, the Resolve of Congress points out the mode of settling it finally.

The States, by a Resolve of the 4th. Novemr. are called upon for specific supplies of Fresh and Salt Meat, Salt, Flour and Rum and I am directed to point out the most convenient places of deposit in each State.

The supplies of Virginia and North Carolina being totally allotted to the use of the southern Army, I have desired the Governors to consult with you upon the proper places. Two thirds of those of Maryland being also intended for the southward, I have directed that proportion to be lodged at Baltimore and George town.

I have just received information from a person who was employed by the Marquis and who speaks confidently and from his own knowledge that an Embarkation under the command of General's

Knyphausen and Phillips had began at New York upon the 8th. instant, consisting of 1 Battn. Grenadiers. ...⁹⁶ This would make abt. 2500 Men. The

96. The omission is identical with the last paragraph of Washington's letter to Baron Steuben, Dec. 10, 1780, *q. v.*

destination, my informant says is kept a secret, but suspected to be to the southward. He adds, that an account had been recd. at New York that Leslie had relanded at Cape Fear.

Upon your arrival at the southern Army, you will be able to give me a more perfect acct. of the situation of affairs in that quarter. I hope they may be better than you expect and that you will in the end meet with every success which you desire and which your merit intitles you to. I am etc.⁹⁷

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 27, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have nothing to communicate, but that the detachment which I mentioned in mine of the 13th, on board about twenty transports fell down to the Hook on the 19th. and it is supposed went to sea the same day. The numbers in this detachment are variously reported. The Grenadiers and Infantry were once under orders, but they were countermanded and other Corps substituted. I have

97. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. A. P. S., "I shall forward your letter to Mrs. Greene by the first good opportunity," is crossed off.

little doubt of their being bound to the southward and I should think they would not send under two thousand from the appearance of the situation of their affairs in that quarter. Whenever I gain more certain intelligence, it shall be transmitted to you by Dear Sir &c.³⁷

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 28, 1780.

Dear Sir: The Honable, Mr. Johnson of Frederick Town in Maryland (late Govt. of that State) will transmit you, with this letter, sundry papers respecting the proceedings of Capt. Eggleston of Colo.

Lees Legion, in the case of Peter Bainbridge a soldier of the Legion, who was apprehended for desertion. It appears from the papers which have been laid before me, but which as they were not authenticated I could not regard, that Capt. Egglestons conduct has been highly unmilitary and unwarrantable in extorting from the Father of the Lad, not only a valuable horse, but a promise to pay for a parcel of leather Breeches, to procure ten able Recruits and to secure three deserters, provided he would spare the life of the deserter. These matters, if true, reflect highly not only upon Capt. Eggleston, but upon the Army, and

37. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

you will therefore take the proper mode, to give him an opportunity of acquitting himself honorably, if innocent, or if guilty to bring him to that punishment which such conduct deserves. I am &c.⁵⁰

50. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To COLONEL BENJAMIN TUPPER

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 1, 1781.

Sir: I have recd. yours of the 23d. Decemr. from Springfield, I have no objection to your visiting your family after you have compleated the Business upon which you were sent, but circumstances will not admit of your staying from your Regiment to the time you mention. I cannot with any consistency extend your Furlough beyond the 1st. of April. The Levies will be coming early into the Field, and every attention of the Officers commanding Regiments will be wanting to prepare them for service, more especially, as we may expect to open the Campaign in conjunction with the troops of our Ally. I am &c.⁶⁶

To COLONEL TIMOTHY PICKERING

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 1, 1781.

Sir: The tranquility of winter quarters and the important change about to take place in our military establishment offer a favourable opportunity to introduce system and order into the army; and to effect a reformation of the abuses, which may have imperceptibly crept into the several departments.

66. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

That our circumstances require parsimony in the distribution of public stores, and the strictest attention to their preservation when delivered is too obvious to need proof; I shall only observe that all the support I can give to the accomplishment of these purposes shall be afforded, from duty and inclination, to the utmost of my power.

With a view to these objects I am to desire you will without loss of time closely inspect the administration of the different branches of your department, to discover where they are susceptible of alterations for the better, to detect and rectify any mismanagement or disorder which may exist, and to establish more method than has been hitherto practicable in any army always fluctuating and too constantly in motion. By consulting with some of the most judicious officers, who are properly impressed with the necessity of œconomy, you may derive lights, which will enable you to regulate the issues of camp equipage and other articles, so as to prevent a great part of the waste and loss, sustained by the public, from carelessness in the soldiery, sometimes knavery under specious colorings, and from inattention in officers.

In the British service the different species of camp-necessaries as well as clothing, are issued to last for determinate periods, and only the clearest evidence of their being lost in action, or by unavoidable accident can exempt the Corps or the individual to whom they have been delivered, from

paying for them by stoppages. Regulations of the same kind obtain in other services.

Regimental tools, and all sorts of public property are distributed and accounted for in like manner. The sooner therefore you can digest a plan for placing this matter in our army upon a similar footing, the better. The public has a right to expect it, and it is my wish justice may be done to the public.

It is unnecessary, I am persuaded for me to add, that this is the season for making the requisite provision of tents, camp kettles and other articles for the next campaign; preparing boats, waggons &c. Congress by their resolution of the 3d. and 21st of last October have fixed the number of Continental troops; but allowance should be made in your arrangements, for the occasional aid of militia and other casualties.

Among the many things that demand your particular attention and regulation, I know of none, that on a superficial view seems to do it more than the corps of artificers. In general, though they receive high wages, as far as they have come under my observation they appear to work little, and

the officers to have forgotten the end of their appointment and to have assumed the appearances and pretensions of officers of the line instead of accommodating themselves to the spirit of their stations. This disposition ought to be discouraged. Every proper check should also be given to their manner of drawing provision, by confining as far as it can be done, the right of giving orders for

the several detachments to a common head.⁶⁷

To MAJOR BENJAMIN WHETCOMB

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 1, 1781.

Sir: The Honble: the Congress having by their Resolves of the 3d: and 21st. of October ordered the reduction of the several independent Corps of the Army among which yours is included; and directed that the Officers belonging to them should retire upon half pay for life, and the Non Commd. and privates be delivered over to the State Lines to which they respectively belong; you will, in obedience thereto, upon your return immediately cause the non Commd. Officers and privates to be marched to the Cantonment of the troops of New Hampshire near Peekskill under the care of an Officer and there deliver such as belong to that Line to the Officer commanding it, taking his Receipt for the number delivered. There being but one Man belonging to Massachusetts, you will order him to be delivered to the Officer commanding that line at West point.

You will make an exact return of the names and Ranks of the Officers of the Corps at present in service,

67. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

These instructions were not forwarded to Pickering until February 10. (See Washington's letter to Col. Timothy Pickering, Feb. 10, 1781, *post.*)

and commissioned by Congress, that it may be transmitted to the Board of War. I am &c.⁶⁸

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 2, 1781.

Dear Sir: Since my last I have gained information, through the Channel upon which I most depend, that the embarkation which sailed from New York the 20th. last Month consisted of about sixteen hundred Men, chiefly detachments from the British German and New Corps. I hear of no entire Corps but the Queen's Rangers. Arnold commands.

We have various reports, thro' the New York papers and our own, of an affair between Genl. Sumpter and Tarleton; The printers on both sides make it a victory.⁷⁸

I wish you many and happy new Years, and am with very great Regard, etc.⁷⁹

68. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

78. The fight at Blackstocks (or Blackstorks), S C., Nov. 20, 1780.

79. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL MORDECAI GIST

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 2, 1781.

Dear Sir: I am pleased to hear, by yours of the 15th. ulto., that the Legislature of your State are making spirited exertions and preparations against the next Campaign. This seems to be the prevailing disposition, but I fear the means which have been generally adopted, for procuring Men, will not answer. Wherever there is an alternative of Money or Men, the former will be preferred by the Classes, as being least troublesome.

Mrs. Washington informs me, that when she passed thro Baltimore, you were at a loss to know how to apply the Shirts purchased by the subscription of the Ladies. I wonder at that, as I had, some time before, written to Mrs. Governor Lee, and desired that they might all be sent to the southern Army. My letter, I presume, had not then reached her, or she had not communicated my intentions to those who have the care of them. I am &c.⁸⁰

[M.D.H.S.]

80. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To COLONEL CHRISTOPHER GREENE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 2, 1781.

Sir: The diminution of our force, by the discharge of the Levies, obliges me to call in all Continental detachments of the Army, not absolutely necessary at remote posts. You will therefore, immediately upon the receipt of this, march with your Regiment and any new Recruits which may have joined, to that part of the Army which lays in the neighbourhood of Peekskill, and with which you will be brigaded. You will leave behind a Captain, two Subs and a suitable number of non Commissioned Officers to receive and forward the Recruits. You will apply to the State and let them know that the Continental Store is at present destitute of cloathing, and there will be a necessity of their cloathing the Recruits before they come on to the Army. Let this be done in your proper Uniform, that they may not differ from that of the Regiment when they join.

I have informed Count Rochambeau that I have given you orders to come on. I am &c.⁸¹

81. In the writing of Tench Tilghman. From a photostat of the original kindly furnished by William Ely, of Providence, R.I.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 3, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have received your favor of Yesterday: And as I conceive it will be necessary for the security of the Posts below, and to prevent the Enemy from attempting a surprize, to have a Capts. Command for the Water Guards; I would have Capt Welles continued on that service with his Detachment.

In consequence of Colo Hays information that there are considerable quantities of Flour on the River, which may be brought down, while it continues open, with less rique in Batteaux than Vessels, I am to request that you will Order a party properly Officered immediately to take what Boats can be spared from West Point for this service. Or in case Boats cannot be furnished from thence, that the Party have Orders to make use of those at Murderer's, or Wapping's Creeks. The critical season, and the importance of having the Flour thrown into the Garrison urge the speedy execution

of the business. Application will be made by the Officer, to Col Hay at Poughkeepsie for further instructions. I am etc.

P.S. Capt Chambers⁸⁸ is to be Ordered to join his Regt. immediately.⁸⁹

[MS. H.S.]

88. Capt. Matthew Chambers, of the Sixth Massachusetts Regiment. He served to June, 1783.

89. In the writing of David Humphreys.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 3[-4], 1781.

My dear Sir: I this day, at Noon, recd. yours of the 2d: in the Morning, by Major Fishbourn,⁹³ who has given me a full account of the unhappy and alarming defection of the Pennsylvania line.⁹⁴ The officer's have given convincing proofs that every thing possible was done by them to check the Mutiny upon its first appearance, and it is to be regretted that some of them have fallen sacrifices to their Zeal. I very much approve of the de.termination of yourself, Colo. Butler and Colo. Stewart to keep with the troops, if they will admit of it, as, after the first transports of passion, there may be some favorable intervals which may be improved. I do not know where this may find you, or in what situation. I can therefore only advise what seems to me most proper at this distance and upon a consideration of all circumstances.

Opposition, as it [did not succeed in the first instance], cannot be effectual while the Men remain together, but will keep alive resentment and will tempt them to turn about and go in a body to the enemy, [who by their emissaries will use every Argument and mean in their power to persuade them that it is their only asylum, which] if they find their passage stopped at the Delaware, and hear that the Jersey Militia are collecting in their rear, [they may think but too probable.] I would

93. Maj. Benjamin Fishbourn (Fishbourne). He was aide to Brigadier General Wayne, and served to June, 1783.

94. Brigadier General Wayne wrote to Washington from Mount Kemble (January 2, at 9 o'clock a.m.):

"The most general and unhappy mutiny took place in the Pennsya. Line about 9 O'clock last Night it yet subsists; a great proportion of the troops, with some Artillery are marching towards Phila. every exertion has been made by the Officers to Divide them in their Determination to revolt; it has succeeded in a temporary manner with near one half; how long it will last God knows.

"I have ordered the Jersey Brigade to Chatham, where the c Militia are also assembling, lest the Enemy should take advantage of this Alarming Crisis. Indeed, the alarm Guns have been fired, and the bakens kindled towards Elizabeth town; perhaps it was Occasioned by our Unhappy Affair. I am this moment, with Colos. Butler and Stewart, taking Horse to try to halt them on their March towards Prince town; as a last resort, I am advised to collect them and move on Slowly towards Pennsya. What their temper may be I can not tell; we had our escapes last night; perhaps we may be equally fortunate to day. Capt. Billings is killed; Capt Talbert Mortally wounded; some Others are also Hurt." Wayne's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

therefore recommend it to you to cross the Delaware with them, draw from them what they conceive to be their principal Grievances and promise to represent faithfully to Congress and to the State the substance of them and to endeavour to obtain a redress. If they could be stopped at Bristol or Germantown the better. I look upon it, that if you can bring them to a negociation, matters may afterwards be accommodated, but that an attempt to reduce them by force will either drive them to the Enemy, or dissipate them in such a manner that they will never be recovered.

Major Fishbourn informs me that General Potter and Colo. Johnston had gone forward to apprise Congress of tiffs unhappy event, and to advise them to go out of the way to avoid the first burst of the Storm. It was exceedingly proper to give Congress and the State notice of the affair that they might be prepared, but the removal of Congress, waving the indignity, might have a very unhappy influence. The Mutineers finding the Body, before whom they were determined to lay their Grievances, fled, might take a new turn, and wreak their vengeance upon the persons and properties of the Citizens, and in a town of the size of Philadelphia there are numbers who would join them in such a business. I would therefore wish you, if you have time, to recall that advice, and rather recommend it to them to stay and hear what propositions the Soldiers have to make.

Immediately upon the receipt of your letter I took measures to inform myself of the temper of the Troops in

this quarter, and have sent into the Country for a small Escort of Horse to come to me, and if nothing alarming appears here and I hear nothing further from you, I shall, tomorrow Morning, set out towards Philadelphia by the Route of Chester, Warwick, Colo. Stewards, Davenports Mill, Morris

Town, Somerset, Princeton, Trenton on which you will direct any dispatches for me. As i shall be exceedingly anxious to hear what turn matters have taken, or in what situation they remain, you will be pleased to let me hear from you. I am etc.

P.S. 4th. Jany. 7 OClock A.M. Upon second thoughts, I am in doubt whether I shall come down, because the Mutineers must have returned to their duty or the business be in the hands of Congress before I could reach you, and because I am advised by such of the General officers as I have seen not to leave this post in the present situation of things, temper of the troops, and distress of the Garrison for want of Flour, Cloathing and in short every thing.⁹⁵

[H.S.P.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN STARK

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 3, 1781.

Dear Sir: I am favored with yours of the 1st. Instant,

95. In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The words in brackets in the draft, which is also by Tilghman, are m the writing of Washington. His spelling and punctuation are followed.

and wish it was in my power to gratify you, in your request; but as there is not a single farthing in the Military Chest, it will be absolutely impossible to furnish any part of the sum sollicitd.⁹¹ I am etc.

P.S. I have not been able to obtain any Money for my own expences, or table for more than three Months.⁹²

[N.H.H.S.]

To COLONEL TIMOTHY PICKERING

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 3, 1781.

Sir: I am commanded by His Excellency to inform you that there is now a considerable quantity of Flour at Ringwood, which it is of the last importance to have thrown into the Garrison of West Point, before the Roads become impassable. He requests you therefore to have every means made use of,

for bringing it forward without the loss of a moments time, by impressing teams, or any other mode which you think will be most effectual.

In the Commissary's Return of Provisions issued at the several Posts, the General observes that there are forty Batteaumen who draw at Fish Kill, exclusive of all the Boatmen at Fish Kill Landing. He wishes to have an investigation into the Matter, and that they may be employed in

91. Stark asked for \$4,000, as he had "not Drawn a single farthing of Cash (as wages) from the Public, since the last of Deer. 1778." Stark's letter to Washington, Jan. 1, 1781, is in the *Washington Papers*.

92. In the writing of David Humphreys.

the proper service for which they were designed.

I enclose you a Receipt for two Boats, which were left at Brunswick, and which His Excellency desires may be brought to Kings Ferry on Carriages without loss of time. There is also one Flat-bottomed Boat at the two Bridges which is to be brought forward: It is his request that you will be pleased to give such Orders to your Agents, or take such other Measures, as will not fail to have these Boats transported to Kings Ferry, at as early a period as may be, with convenience. I have the honor etc.⁹⁰

To COLONEL ELISHA SHELDON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 4, 1781.

Sir: I have just received your Letter of the 27th Decr. together with the Inclosures. I hope you will not find any farther difficulty in supporting the Horses in their present Cantonments, and though there should not be an immediate prospect of procuring the full complement of Horses, that you will notwithstanding use your best endeavours to recruit as many able bodied Men for the War, as possible. I am etc.⁹⁷

90. The draft is in the writing of and is signed "D. Humphreys A. D. C."

97. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

To COLONEL TIMOTHY PICKERING

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 5, 1781.

Dear Sir: The speedy removal of the Flour from Ringwood, independant of the want of it at West point, is become the more necessary, as the Jersey troops have marched from Pompton to Morris town and thereby left the Magazine at Ringwood much exposed. Under these circumstances His Excellency desires you to apply to the Magistrates for an additional impress of Waggon, and to make every exertion to bring forward that Flour, which seems our principal dependance at present. The Garrison yesterday were upon half allowance of Flour, whether they have any to day, or whether any will come down the River I cannot say; some Gentlemen who came from Ringwood a day or two ago say there were 1000 Barrels of Flour there, but as the Commissary only returns between four and five hundred, I imagine they were mistaken. I am &c.

Be pleased to forward the letter to Colonel Hay.⁹⁸

98. The draft is in the writing of and is signed "T. Tilghman."

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL UDNY HAY

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 5, 1781.

Dear Sir: Immediately upon the Receipt of yours of the 2d. His Excellency gave directions to General Heath to send Boats up the River with orders to the Officers commanding them to call upon you. I hope they will make a successful trip, as the Garrison were yesterday upon half allowance of Flour and I do not know whether they have any to day. The Quarter Master General had directions to promise an indemnification to the Owners of sloops who would put them out again at this season; and His Excellency authorises you to do the same. The season is favorable beyond all expectation and every day of open weather ought to be improved to the utmost. Be pleased to forward the inclosed to Mrs. Montgomery.⁹⁹ I am etc.¹

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 7, 1781.

Dear Sir: You will be pleased to observe, on the subject of your Letter of last Night; that altho I am not very sanguine

99. Janet Livingston, widow of Gen. Richard Montgomery.

1. The draft is in the writing of and is signed "T. Tilghman."

On January 5 Washington wrote to the Board of War inclosing returns of Sheldon's cavalry and reminding the Board that it already had the returns of Moylan's.

in my expectation of the success of the enterprise proposed, Yet I think in our present circumstances it will be adviseable to encourage it. Colonel Hull⁸ may therefore have permission to make the attempt in conjunction with the Militia; but I would not advise the destruction of any Houses except the temporary Huts built by the Refugees.

Col Drake⁹ may be supplied with 5000 Cartridges for the Militia, he to be accountable for the expenditure of them.

By a Letter from Genl Wayne, I am informed the Pennsylvania Line is still continued in the same state at Prince Town, and that he had recd. intelligence the Enemy were preparing to make a Movement into Jersey. Their attention being drawn that way, may possibly make the plan in contemplation the more practicable.

I wish the Guard Boats to keep a vigilant look out and the Officer to give you the earliest information of any movement below. I am etc.

P.S. Colonel Hull and the Militia Colonels should be strongly impress'd with the idea, that the whole success depends absolutely on the secrecy and rapidity of the Moment [sic]. It will be also well to give a Reinforcemt. of a hundred Men from the New Hampshire Line. After this detachment is made, if another could be sent from any part of Your Command towards Pompton to cover the Stores at

8. Lieut. Col. William Hull. He planned an attack on the British and refugee post at Morrisania, N.Y.

9. Col. Samuel Drake, of the New York Militia.

Ringwood and to act as occasion may require, it might be advantageous; these ought to be of the best Clad Men and not less than 100; but I submit it entirely to your discretion to act as the Prest situation of the Garrison will justify.¹⁰

To BRIGADIER GENERAL HENRY KNOX

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 7, 1781.

Dr Sir: You will proceed, with the dispatches with which you are charged, to the Governors of the States of Connecticut, Rhode Island and Massachusetts and to the President of New Hampshire. You are acquainted with the subject of those dispatches, in which, the Gentlemen, to whom they are addressed, are referred to you for a more particular account of the situation of the Army; the causes of discontent in it, and the probable means of giving satisfaction to the Soldiery. Upon the two first heads, you have no need of any instructions; what seem to me most essentially necessary to answer the end of the third are an immediate supply of Money and Cloathing; of the first, a sum equal to three Months pay at least, of the new emission or some other of equal value, of the last, a compleat suit of Cloathes not only for the Men now in service but for the number of Recruits who are to join. That you may be able to speak fully

10. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

upon the Article of Clothing I will inform you minutely of our present supply and future prospects. The few Men who remain in service will, with difficulty find, a sufficiency of Shirts, Vests, Breeches, and Stockings to carry them thro' the Winter. Of Coats we are very deficient, when those which are in the hands of the Agents are brought forward, there will not be more than one third of what are wanting. Thus you perceive, that the old Soldiers will have occasion for a full supply of Cloathing when they take the field, and that the Recruits, except they are furnished by their respective States, must be absolutely destitute. We may obtain some supplies from France between this and the Spring, but we have been so often disappointed from that quarter, that prudence dictates the impolicy of placing dependance upon it. I have been speaking of the Northern Army only. General Greene represents the Southern as literally naked, and therefore should there be an arrival from Europe a great part must be applied to that Army, as the southern states have not resources within them. I have hitherto only spoken of a sum of Money equal to three Months pay, but it is possible that a further sum may be necessary, and that of Specie, to give new Bounties to those Soldiers who were early inlisted for the War upon very low terms. There can no ill result from securing such a fund, for if it should not be wanted for that purpose, it may be applied usefully to a thousand others.

You will generally represent to the supreme Executive powers of the States thro' which you pass, and to Gentlemen

of influence in them, the alarming Crisis to which our Affairs have arrived by a too long neglect of measures essential to the existence of an Army, and you may assure them, that if a total alteration of System does not take place in paying, Cloathing and feeding the troops, that it will be in vain to expect a continuance of their service another Campaign.

You will press upon the Governors the necessity of a speedy adoption of the measures recommended at this time, and inform them that you will call upon them in your way back to the Army to learn what has been done in consequence of your application.

I wish you a more pleasant journey than can be hoped for at this season of the Year and am with very great Regard etc.⁷

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 8, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have received your favor of the 4th. with the enclosures, by the Express, the Evening before last. I had been deliberating in my own mind, whether to continue at this place, or set out for Princeton, but am advised by the Governor of this State, and the General Officers with me (and which seems to be consonant to your opinion also) to remain here. As the ultimate measures might probably be taken before I could arrive, and as the personal influence

7. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

of yourself, and the Gentlemen with you, together with that of the Governor and Council of the State, might effect whatever could be done in that way.

I am now happy to inform you the Troops at the several Posts in this Vicinity continue still quiet, without giving indications of outrage or defection.

At this distance, and under your present circumstances, it is impossible to recommend (if advice could reach you in time) any particular line of conduct, but only in general to observe, that such measures founded in justice, and a proper degree of generosity, as will have a tendency to conciliate or divide the Men, appear most likely to succeed. Certain it is, that should they finally go to the Enemy, they will be a considerable augmentation of strength against us: or should they be dispersed, their loss to the service, will be severely felt; both these evils are therefore to be avoided, if there is any proper ground on which it can be done. The circumstances of the moment will point out the

measures necessary to be pursued; taking into view at the same time the consequences which will be involved, with respect to the other Troops, who are nearly in the same situation.

I have such intire confidence in the Zeal, ability, and influence of the Gentlemen concerned in the negotiation; let the issue be what it may, I shall have the consolation of believing that whatever could be done on the occasion, has been faithfully and strenuously attempted.¹¹ I am etc.¹²

[H.S.P.]

11. A complete history of the salient points of the revolt will be found in the numerous documents concerning it in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, no. 152, 9, fol. 439, et seq., and in the *Washington Papers*. The upheaval had subsided by the end of January.

12. In the writing of David Humphreys

To ABRAHAM SKINNER

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 8, 1781.

Sir: I have recd. your favr. of the 5th: with a return of the Exchanges which were effected at your last meeting with the British Commissary.

You are at liberty to send in the Firewood to our Officers who yet remain upon Long Island, but as we have no Agent at present in New York, you will endeavour to see that it is properly appropriated.

In regard to those persons holding Commissions in the Militia, and who were taken from their habitations and out of Arms, I cannot accede to exchanging them as military prisoners of War, without allowing what has been so long and so justly contested, and without setting a precedent, which will be ever plead hereafter, to the great detriment of those Citizens who may fall into the hands of the Enemy, under similar circumstances. There are besides the foregoing, if I understand you, Citizens of the different states, not in the military line, who are prisoners. You will be pleased to make a return of the names and former places of abode of such, to the Governors of the States to which they respectively belong, informing them of their circumstances, and of the necessity of affording them relief, and of taking the earliest opportunities of exchanging them, if any of the subjects of G. Britain fall into their

hands. You will make particular enquiry of the Govr. of the state of Jersey, and of others who can give information upon the point, as to the capture of Lt. Colo. Ward;¹⁴ Because if he was an Officer at the time, and really taken in Arms, he ought to be exchanged. You will report the substance of your enquiry to me.

I am unacquainted with Capt. Willings¹⁵ real Rank. Supposing him a Captain in the American Navy, that can be no plea, for demanding a Colonel for him, because, altho' the British have put their *post* Captains upon the footing of Colonels of Infantry, there has been no such establishment in the American service. Captain Willing, I have understood, commanded an armed Boat upon the Mississippi. If so, he could not, at any rate, be estimated at more than a British *Master* and *Commander* .

When the Convention Officers who are exchanged have all gone in, you will make me a return of the number of servants carried in by them upon parole. I am &c.¹⁶

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 9[-11], 1781.

My Dear Sir: I have been duly favored with your Letters

14. Lieut. Col. Matthias Ward, of the New Jersey Militia.

15. Capt. James Willing.

16. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

of the 7th. and 8th of Decr together with the Returns of the Army under Your Command.

It is impossible for any one to sympathize more feelingly with you, in the sufferings and distresses of the Troops than I do: and nothing could aggravate my unhappiness so much as the want of ability to remedy or even alleviate the calamities which they suffer, and in which we participate but too largely. None of the Cloathing so long expected from France has yet arrived, We are compelled therefore to have recourse to the States, and the supplies are very inadequate to our wants. Should the french Cloathing be brought in, you may depend upon having a full proportion of it. You will be persuaded in the mean time, that I am perfectly sensible, of the innumerable embarrassments and hardships

you have to struggle with, in such an exhausted Country, and that I should be happy to be able to afford the wished relief.

The brilliant action of General Sumpter and the stratagem of Colonel Washington deserve great commendation; it gives me inexpressible pleasure to find that such a spirit of enterprise and intrepidity still prevails.

I was much surprised that any dispute about rank was like to arise between the Baron Steuben, and General Smallwood. Nor can I conceive upon what principles the latter can found his claim of seniority. For if the date of his *Commission* is to be carried back to any given period previous to his appointment, it may supersede not only that of the Officer now

in question, but many others, and indeed derange and throw into confusion the rank of the whole line of Major Generals. But as the services of the Baron may be extremely necessary in Virginia, it may not be amiss for him to continue there, 'till the principles of Major Genl Smallwood on the subject are more clearly ascertained, and a decision is made by Congress, if the dispute cannot be otherwise determined.

The preposterous conduct of those concerned in releasing instead of exchanging the prisoners lately taken to the Southward is really astonishing. I had entertained hopes that a considerable Number of our Prisoners in Charles Town might have been obtained for them. In this quarter an extensive exchange has taken place, we have few Officers and No Privates remaining in the hands of the Enemy.

I advised you on the 2d. Inst. of the sailing of a fleet from N York, with about 1600 Troops on board, Nothing has been heard respecting it since.

I am extremely sorry to inform you of the defection of the Pennsylvania Line. On the 1st. Inst. a Mutiny was raised by the Non Commisdd. Officers and Soldiers, In attempting to quell this tumult in the first instance several lives were lost. The Mutineers moved off to Princeton with their Arms and six Pieces of Artillery, under pretext of marching to Philadelphia, to demand a redress of their grievances; but they cannot be induced by Genl. Wayne, who has come

to them to pass the Delaware. Their demands are exorbitant and tend to the immediate dessolution of the Line: on the contrary, unless complied with, their is great danger of their falling to the Enemy, who have sent Emissaries to tamper with them.

It is however a happy circumstance that the remainder of the Troops, have given no signs of defection, tho it is uncertain how far they would act against those in revolt.

God only knows what will be the consequence, or what can be done in this critical delemma. All reason, authority, and personal influence seem to be lost upon them. I am &c.

P.S. Janry. 11th. 7 OClock A.M.

I cannot suffer the Post to depart, without adding the favorable intelligence last night received from Trenton.³⁶ The Pennsylvanians have given an unequivocal and decided Mark of attachment to our cause, and detestation of the Enemy's conduct, by delivering up the Negotiator sent to treat with them together with his guide and papers.³⁷ A Court Martial is ordered for his trial. These are favorable indications that the affair may yet be happily settled.³⁸

36. On January 8 Brigadier General Wayne wrote to Washington as follows: "About 4 OClock yesterday morning We were waked by two sergts. who produced a letter from the Enemy, Inclosed in a small piece of *tea lead*; they also brought trader Guard two Caitiffs, who undertook to deliver it to the leaders of the Mal-Contents. One of these Culprits, says he is a Sergt. in O'Dells newly raised Corps and was promised a Considerable reward on bringing back an Answer; the Soldiery in General affect to spurn at the idea of turning *Arnolds* (as they express it). We have used every Address to Inflamm their minds against Wretches, who would flare to Insult them by Imagining them *traitors*; for had they thought them Virtuous,, they would not have carried those Overtures. They may hold them in *Mort Main* and should they yet agree to *Govr Reeds terms*, will probably Sacrifice them as a peace Offering to their Country, on the Contrary they will be spared and Rewarded...could we prevail upon them to execute these people as *Spies*, it would effectually shut the Door against further negotiation with the Enemy." Wayne's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

37. The British emissaries were John Mason and James Ogden, of South River, N.J. They were finally surrendered to Brigadier General Wayne and tried and executed as spies. Clinton's offer to the mutineers, through Mason and Ogden, was to meet and protect them by British troops, if they would march towards the British lines; free pardon for all former offenses; the pay due them from Congress; and exemption from military service.

38. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

To MAJOR GENERAL BENJAMIN LINCOLN

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 9, 1781.

My dear Sir: I have had the pleasure of receiving your favor of the 25th: of December. If prejudices will still prevail against experience, the fatal effects of temporary inlistments must be endured to the risque, if not the ruin, of the cause. The discontents and jealousies arising from this source have at length broke out in the Pennsylvania Line, as you will have been informed by General Knox, before this reaches you. I have heard nothing particular from those infatuated people since he left us.

The Cloathing department, as you observe, is upon the most vague and unsettled footing possible, at present. The States depend upon the public, and the public upon the States; hence arises the miserable situation in which we find ourselves at this moment. This Army has a bare supply of under cloathes and a prospect of about half enough Coats. The southern Army, small as it is, is literally naked.

I have never had any official information of the quantity of Cloathing so long expected from France, but if it should arrive between this and the Spring, and should come up to the quantity that I have heard spoken of, it would not be more than sufficient for the Army that ought to be

raised in this quarter: But, as the southern States have few or no resources, a considerable part of that cloathing must of necessity be sent there. This, was there no other reason, points out the propriety of either the particular States, or the Continent, availing themselves of the oppertunity of procuring supplies out of the quantities of Goods at Philadelphia and at the Eastward. General Knox is instructed particularly upon that head, in the application which he is to make to the Eastern States.

As the Recruits cannot possibly join the Army before they are cloathed, and as it will be attended with many inconveniencies and difficulties to bring them on in small parties, you will be pleased to make Boston and Springfield the general places of rendezvous. Those are already pointed out as places of deposit, and there will be magazines at them. The state allowance of milage, if in the new emission, is, I think, fully sufficient to bring the Men on, and therefore makes the establishing magazines at Worcester and Litchfield unnecessary.

It will, I apprehend, be some time before any number of Officers will be wanted at Boston and Springfield. You may, for the present appoint some of those who are at home upon Furlough to take

care of the Recruits as they come in, and I will desire General Heath to assign a particular number to relieve them and remain upon that duty. You may retain some of the public Arms for the Recruits.

You will be pleased to inspect generally

into military Affairs as eldest Officer in the State, without considering yourself in a separate department. Should any particular matter occur, on which you do not think yourself authorised to act or determine, you can make a particular application to me. I am etc.

P.S. I had made a promise to Colo. Shepherd, that he should if possible be employed in a duty near home till the Spring. As he lives in the Neighbourhood of Springfield, you will be pleased to appoint him to superintend the Recruits which rendezvous there.¹⁷

To BARON STEUBEN

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 9[-11], 1781.

Dear Baron: I have reed. your favor of the 17th: of last month. It is not to be wondered at that you found so great a waste and derangement of public Stores after so general a call had been made upon the Militia, who were to be equipped from the Magazines. I however have the pleasure of thinking that every possible exertion will be made by you to recover those which had been delivered out.

The Officers of the Virginia State Regiments cannot be introduced into the Continental line without creating many difficulties and much uneasiness among the others. I had

17. In the writing of Tench Tilghman. From a photostat of the original kindly furnished by Judge E. A. Armstrong, of Princeton, N. J.

written to Governor Jefferson fully upon that subject in a letter of the 28th. Decr. in which the matter was referred to me by the Legislature of Virginia. By the additional Regiment I apprehend you mean the remainder of Gists and Graysons. By the late regulation the Officers of those Regiments are reformed and the Men go into the line of the State.

I think your expedient of forming the Men of the 9th. Regt. into two full Companies and calling down the other Officers, a good one; perhaps if the Major of that Regiment is at Fort Pitt, it may be

well to let him remain with the two Companies, because it may be found necessary to increase the command to another Company if the Levies come in in sufficient numbers to allow it.

I have written to Colo. Brodhead commanding at Fort Pitt and directed him to follow your orders upon the subject; but lest my letter to him may be delayed, I inclosed an extract of that part of it signed by me, which you will forward when you write to him and to Colo. Gibson.

I have the pleasure to inform you, that the Sub and Brigade Inspectors are contented with the addition made to their pay upon my representation to Congress.

I am sorry to inform you of a general mutiny in the Penna. line. This defection took place on the night of the 1st. inst. They marched off with their Arms and some Artillery, declaring their intention of going to Congress for a redress of grievances, but they halted at Princeton, where they made known their

terms to Genl. Wayne and Colo. Stewart and Butler. They are so extravagant, that if admitted, it will end in the dissolution of the Line. The enemy have been endeavouring to tamper with them, but I know not with what success. They still remained at Princeton the 8th. which was the last time I heard from them. The troops here shew no symptoms of the same disposition, but whether they would act against the mutineers is a matter of some doubt. This is a most unhappy affair, the end of which cannot be foreseen. I am etc.

P.S. 11th. A very favorable symptom has appeared in the Pennsylvanians. Sir Henry Clinton sent out an emissary to them with most liberal offers; promising at the same time to advance with a Body of troops to cover them. As soon as this emissary arrived at Princetown the leaders of the Mutiny delivered him, his guide and his papers to Genl. Wayne. I am in hopes from this circumstance that matters will be compromised³⁵

To COLONEL ISRAEL SHREVE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 9, 1781.

Sir: I have just received your Letter of Yesterday; I am extremely sorry that the Proportion of Cloathing for the Jersey Troops is not more ample, and of better quality. You must be sensible

35. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

it is owing to the misfortune of not receiving the supply expected from France, and that unhappily for us the remainder of the Troops are not in a more eligible situation. The States are now called upon in the most pointed manner to remedy this evil as far as possible. And I cannot but hope matters of Cloathing will soon be put on a better foundation: I am surprised that any of the Men of Spencers Regt should be detained as Waiters, after orders being given to the contrary. I would have immediate and effectual measures taken for recovering these Men to the service, by sending an Officer after them. And wish also that the other Men who are absent from that Regt. may be collected as early as the circumstances will permit.

You will make use of the proper means to have the Articles of Cloathing you mention forwarded on. I am &c.

P.S. I find by Your Letter, that you proposed going to Chatham. I hope you will not have set out before this reaches you, because I think it of great consequence for you to continue with the remains of the Brigade, especially at such a Critical Moment as this is; if you have not gone, you will not leave your Command at present.¹⁸

18. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

To MAJOR GENERAL ARTHUR ST. CLAIR

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 10, 1781.

8 OClock P.M.

Dear Sir: Your favors of the 7th. and 8th. from Morris Town both reached me in the course of this day. I cannot conceive how Major Fishbourne could have misunderstood me as to my intention of going down. The postscript of my letter of the 3d. to Genl. Wayne, which was added after I had consulted Govr. Clinton and the General Officers was to the contrary. Upon receiving your letter of the 7th. I sent directions to Genl. Heath to assemble all the General Officers and Officers commanding Corps, at his quarters to morrow Morning, where I shall meet them. What I have to

propose is of too delicate a nature to commit to paper,²⁸ neither can I say, untill I have had the meeting whether it will be prudent for me to go down towards Morris. You shall hear from me after the meeting is over. I think it appears by the letter which has fallen into your hands²⁹ that there has not been much if any intercourse between the Mutineers and Sr. H. Clinton. And if the future

correspondence can be intercepted it will embarrass the British and the troops. You will have been the best judges of the kind of answer which it would be proper to give to Sir Henry's message. But as we had not force sufficient to wish to decoy him out, perhaps it will have been most prudent to answer him in the negative. I am certain that in consequence of my letter of the 8th. to General Wayne, every offer that could with propriety be made has been made. What further is to be done can be better judged of by you on the spot, than by me at this distance. The steps you have hitherto taken are judicious and strictly proper.

Be pleased to thank the Marquis and Colo. Laurens for their letters, which a press of business prevents me from answering.

If I do go down, it will be by Chester, Warwick, Colo. Swards, Davenports Mill and to Morris town. You will send expresses on that Route, but do not let it be known that I mean to take it. I am etc.³⁰

28. See Washington's letter to Maj. Gen. Arthur St. Clair, Jan 12, 1781, *post*.

29. The British intended to land forces at Elizabeth town and Amboy to support the mutineers in case they should accept Sir Henry Clinton's offers.

30. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To COLONEL DANIEL BRODHEAD

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 10, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your favors of the 17th. of October and 7th. of Decemr. It is to be wished that we had means of retaining the affections of those Indians who appear friendly or of engaging those to take part with us who are otherwise, but as that is not the case, it will be a most desirable object to foment differences among themselves, and as the Delawares have declared against the Senecas who have been most troublesome to us they are certainly intitled to our support and protection.

Major Genl. Baron Steuben is at Richmond in Virginia assisting in compleating the new arrangement of the Virginia line. He will write to you on the subject of Colo. Gibsons Regt. and you will be pleased to comply with his directions respecting throwing the Men into two Companies and calling down the surplus Officers.

You will be pleased to attach the Men of Rawlins Corps and the independent Companies to the Pennsylvania and Virginia Regiments as they may respectively belong; should there be any Marylanders for the War or for any considerable time to come, you will send them down to Richmond under the care of an Officer, that they may join their line. The Officers of those Corps retire upon half pay agreeable to the Regulations of the 3d.

and 21st. October. You will transmit me a Return of their Names and Ranks. I am &c³¹

To COLONEL JOHN NEILSON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 10, 1781.

Sir: I am informed by Miss Dagworthy that the Ladies of the Committee have delivered three hundred and eighty pr of Stockings to your care, to be disposed of by My Order.

You will be pleased to have them forwarded to the Troops of the State of New Jersey, to be issued to them as a Donation from the Ladies of that State, under the direction of the Commanding Officer of the Line. I am etc.³⁴

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 12, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have just received your favors of the 10th. and 11th Instant. I had always considered you as having the

31. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

34. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

command of the Troops at Fish Kill, and am fully of your opinion that an investigation into the issues of Provision at that place, and the Landing is absolutely necessary. You will be pleased therefore to take such Measures as you think proper to detect any abuses of this or any other article of Public property.

The issue of Provision would have engaged my particular attention before this time, had not a variety of business prevented. I had ordered Returns of the quantities of Provision issued at the several Posts, specifying by whose Order they were delivered. And this, I think will be your only Method to discover, whether there is any fraud in the Matter. I am etc.⁴¹

[MS. H. S.]

***To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH**

New Windsor, January 12, 1781.

Dear Sir: The Marqs. De la Fayette Colo. Laurens and others arrived here yesterday, but bring no later accts. than those I had with me at West-point; nor have I heard any thing further from the revolted Troops, or the Comee. of Congress since Genl. Sullivans Letter which you heard read. I beg therefore that the detachment may be hurried, and I informed when it will be ready to move. I will direct Colo.

41. In the writing of David Humphreys.

Blaine to wait upon You and fix matters with respect to the article of Provision.

Majr. Genl. Howe applied to me yesterday for the Command of the Detachment. In point of right he ought to have it; but in point of policy, it might be better to give it to either General Parsons or General Glover, and this I told him; but ultimately desired him to fix the matter with you and the other two Gentn., who might be more competent judges of the weight of my observations to him than I could be myself; determine it as you will, I shall be satisfied.

When the Detachment Marches, you will be pleased to pay particular attention that each work is sufficiently manned and provided; that the Guard Boats below are uncommonly watchful; that upon the appearance of any force on the Water they fire alarm Guns at Stony or Verplanks point and not depending on this, send Expresses besides; that a field piece with a Small guard be stationed at Fort Montgomery for the more certain receiving and communicating the alarm at Kings-ferry. That every means be used to obtain intelligence of the Enemy's designs at New York. and in a word every possible diligence used, and attention given, to the security of the Post in the absence of the Detachment. I am etc.

[MS. H. S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL ARTHUR ST. CLAIR

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 12, 1781.

Dear Sir: The Receipt of your letter of the 9th. inclosing one from General Wayne has, if possible, added to my embarrassments. I had heard from Genl. Sullivan and Lord Stirling that the Mutineers had delivered up the British Emissaries immediately upon their arrival in princetown. From this, I was in hopes that they had precluded themselves from all assistance from that quarter, and that the reduction of them by force, should matters come to extremities, would not be difficult. But now their conduct appears to me in this light: they have made known the propositions offered by Sir H Clinton, only by way of threat, and seem to say, if you do not grant our terms we can obtain them elsewhere.

At the meeting with the General and Field Officers yesterday, it was almost the universal opinion that their Men might be depended on, I therefore gave directions for a detachment of 1000 to be prepared and held in readiness. If things are in a train of negotiation, as would seem to be the case from General Wayne's post script; to move a force between Trenton and the Enemy might create suspicions in the minds of the Mutineers and make them fly to the Enemy for safety.⁴² I do not think it prudent to write to the Committee of Congress;

42. Brigadier General Wayne wrote to Washington from Trenton (January 12): "The Conditions now made and agreed to are the Joint Act of the Committee of Congress and the Governor of Pennsa. to whom the former Delegated their powers. The Mutineers as yet hold Command, but we have expectations of Reclaiming at (in appearance at least) either this Evening or tomorrow morning, however I believe it will be the most advisable Measure to Dissolve the Line, and Collect it anew, as well and expediciously as possible. The *Spies* were executed yesterday Pursuant to their Sentence." Wayne's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

to Governor Reed, or to General Wayne, lest my letters should be stopped. I think therefore from a consideration of the subject in every light, that it will be best for you to go down to the Pennsylvania side opposite Trenton and send for some of the Gentlemen over. There enquire minutely into the situation of Affairs, and if there are no hopes of a resonable compromise, get from them an opinion of what ought ultimately to be done. If force should be determined upon, the Governors of Pennsylvania and Jersey should instantly make arrangements for bringing out as many of their Militia as can be collected; [while the detachmt. abovementd. is marchg from hence] that

the intercourse between Trenton and this place may be as expeditious as possible, desire Colo. Nelson⁴³ to fix a relay of Expresses from the neighbourhood of Trenton to Morris Town and let the Quarter Master at Morris town continue them from thence to this place. I am etc.⁴⁴

***To COLONEL CHARLES ARMAND-TUFFIN**

New Windsor, January 12, 1781.

Sir: I have recd. your favor of yesterday. On my part there is not the smallest objection to your accompanying Colo. Laurens to France, but the permission must come from

43. Col John Neilson.

44. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The phrase in brackets is in the writing of Washington.

Congress. The offer which you make of equipping your Corps with Cloathing and Accoutrements (the cost of wch. to be repaid in three or 4 years, and the interest annually) is generous; and among many other proofs of your Zeal and ability to serve the common cause. I am perswaded it will be received in a favourable light by Congress.

At a time when the enemy are giving all the support they can to their Southern operations it would be improper, in me, to with-draw a Man from that quarter; but as you doubt the abilities of your Major, I shall have no objection, if it is consistent with the establishment of the Partizan Corps, to Lieutt. Colo. Ternant (when exchanged) his being appointed to yours; as he is an Officer of acknowledged merit, and in actual pay. Major Lee has been promoted, but upon what principle or what arrangement (if any) Congress have been pleased to make with respect to field Officers for these Corps, is more than I am acquainted with. With respect to the appointmt. of your other Officers; the mode of recruiting Men, and purchasing Horses, I can do no more than refer you to my former letter. Strict regard however, for the sake of justice, the tranquility of your Corps, and your own Peace, must be had to the rights of the Officers who at present constitute your Corps, and to the characters of such as may be brought into it by new appointments.

I would be more full but a pressure of important matters puts it out of my power to be so at present.

I thank you for your assurances of friendship and attachment. and am etc.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 14, 1781.

Dear Sir: Your favor of the 10th was received the Morning. I was last at West Point; a variety of avocations have prevented my acknowledging it untill this time.

With respect to the Soldiers who have been Prisoners, I have to observe, that I think it reasonable, the indulgence of Furloughs should be granted to those whose circumstances require it, and for whose return their Officers can become in a great measure responsible. I do not know particularly what Cloathing there is remaining in the Store, but such as there is, may be issued, so far as will make them comfortable.

I have no objection to the Experiments Major Bauman proposes, but would have them delayed untill the present disturbances have subsided.

When the arrangement of the Massachusetts Brigade was made, it was upon the supposition the Regiments would derive their rank from the Commanding Officers; but I would not even

now wish to make any alteration without having your opinion on the expediency of it. I should therefore be glad you would consult [(not in a formal way for I have no idea of there being a Military propriety in doing this, tho' I never want inclination to accommodate matters to the wishes of every Officer, as far as the genl. good will allow)] with such Officers as you think proper, and give me the best information you are able on the subject.

I have received your two Letters of the 12th. also that of the 13th. I have advised the Commissary General of the alarming state of our supplies; have directed him to write in the most pressing Manner, and send Expresses to the New England States, and to use every possible exertion to have the Beef Cattle forwarded without delay.

The subject of yours of Yesterday, is of so delicate a nature, that I am almost afraid it will be productive of ill consequences to have it handled, even by the most prudent Officers, in the most cautious manner.⁴⁶ To seem to draw into question, the fidelity and firmness of the Soldiers, or even to express a doubt of their obedience, may occasion such a relaxation of Discipline, as would not otherwise exist. I could wish to have these Matters treated with the greatest prudence by the

Officers, and not conversed upon, before their Domestics, as I am apprehensive has some times incautiously been practiced.

Since writing the foregoing, I have recd. a Letter from the Quarter Master General expressing the uneasiness of the Officers of his Department, who were to draw their Provisions, by Your Order of the 13th thro the Medium of Col

46. Heath's letter of Jan. 13, 1781, in the *Washington Papers*, had reported the feeling of the troops of the detachment ordered to be in readiness to march against the mutineers.

Hazen; And enclosing a Resolution of Congress authorising the Deputies and Assistants to the Quarter Master General to draw Provisions on their Own Orders. As all I had in view, was to prevent impositions on the Public, (and I am conscious you was actuated by the same principle alone) possibly it may be sufficient to make the Head of the Department at the Post responsible for the whole. I think however that may be, it will be best to suspend the execution of the Order respecting that Department, untill the hurry of business is over, so that I can converse with you on the subject. I am etc.

P.S. Altho it is not probable the Detachment will March, I would have it kept in readiness. In the mean time, the opening the new Road is of so great importance, that it ought not to be neglected, and will not I believe under the present circumstances interfere too much with the design of the Detachment. Since Genl Wayne informs me the Spies were given up and the affair was likely to be settled.⁴⁷

[MS. H. S.]

To COLONEL TIMOTHY PICKERING

Head Quarters, January 14, 1781.

Sir: I have laid your Letter of this date before His Excellency, who directs me to inform you, in general, that he believes the Order of Maj Genl Heath, to have originated from a request

47. In the writing of David Humphreys. The portion in brackets in the draft is in the writing of Washington. His spelling and capitalization are followed here.

lately made to him, to have a full investigation into the issues of Provisions at the several Posts; but that this was not designed particularly for your Department, which may yet be put on such a footing as to give satisfaction in this Article.

Just after you left Head Quarters yesterday, the General received Letters from the Committee of Congress advising that the Pennsylvanians were on their march to Trenton, and that an accommodation was likely to take place; He therefore thinks it best to have the Horses remain in their present places, as he expects to receive such intelligence in the course of the Night or early tomorrow as will absolutely determine what line of conduct he is to pursue. I have the honor etc.⁴⁸

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 15, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have just received your favor of this day and am pleased with the good disposition of the Troops, which indeed is no more than I expected. By intelligence this moment received from Genl Wayne, it is not probable the Detachment will March, tho I would still have it held in readiness. The Pennsylvanians, have arrived at Trenton, and Delivered up

48. The draft is in the writing of and is signed "D. Humphrys."

the Spies, who were to be executed on the 11th Inst. Every thing wore a favorable aspect for an accommodation. I am etc.⁵⁰

To MAJOR GENERAL ARTHUR ST. CLAIR

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 15, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have duly received your favor of the 11th together with one from the Committee of Congress of the 9th. Inst. As I had just dispatched an Express to you, with my Letter of the 12th. I have detained your Messenger untill this time, in expectation that something so decisive would have turned up, as might have fixed the line of conduct which we ought to pursue. But nothing new having come to my knowledge, which could give a sufficient ground for determination since my last, I can only refer you to it. The Detachment shall be held in readiness, till I hear from you, which I anxiously expect every Moment. Indeed nothing can be of greater importance, than to communicate

with the utmost rapidity, every incident that may happen during the continuance of this unhappy affair. I am etc.⁵¹

50. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

51. The draft is in the writing of David Humphrys.

To COLONEL TIMOTHY PICKERING

Head Quarters, January 15, 1781.

Sir: I have handed your Letter to the General, who is so engaged in making the Dispatches for Col Laurens who is on the point of setting out for France, that he cannot attend to the subject this Moment. As soon as the present urgent business is finished, he will take up that recommended by you, and wishes Major Coggs shall may be delayed a day or two for this purpose.

Letters just recd from Trenton inform the Pennsylvanians had arrived at that place and given up the Spies, who were to be executed on the 11th Inst. It was expected from this and other circumstances the affair would be compromised very soon.

His Excellency has written to General Heath on the subject of Your Letter of Yesterday, desiring him to suspend the execution of the Order respecting Your Department till he can see him as all he (General Washington) had in view was to prevent any impositions on the Public and not to embarrass or impede the service. He will speak to General Heath further on the Matter the first opportunity he shall have. I am &c.⁴⁹

49. The draft is in the writing of and is signed "D. Humphrys."

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 16, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have received Your favor of last Evening. I cannot by the Intelligence I have had from Jersey, believe the Enemy are preparing to make a Movement in that Quarter; however I could wish to have the truth ascertained.

Col Hay informs me there are at least two Hundred Barrels of Flour, at the Landings near Poughkeepsie. The present favorable weather urges strongly the necessity of having it thrown into the Garrison before the River closes.

I have nothing new from Trenton but that the two Spies are actually executed. I am etc.⁶²

[MS.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL PHILEMON DICKINSON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 16, 1781.

Dr. Sir: I am this Moment favored with your Letter of the 12th Instant by Express.

The measures you have taken, in consequence of the late alarming Affair, appear to have been very proper, and calculated

62. In the writing of David Humphreys.

to promote essentially the public service.

I approve entirely of Your Dismissing all the Militia who have been called out on the occasion, as soon as the circumstances will justify the Measure, of which you will be a much better judge on the spot, than I can at such a distance.

It was happy for us, the Troops in this quarter shewed an extremely good disposition. And I have only to add in confidence (for the publication of it might be disadvantageous) that had Matters proceeded to extremities, and called for coercive Measures, A formidable Detachment was in readiness and would have marched to Your assistance; but it is much better to have the affair amicably and honorably scaled. I am etc.⁶³

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 16, 1781.

Dear sir: The receipt of your favor of the 11th. Instant afforded great satisfaction, by informing me that the unhappy affair, which had given you so much trouble and anxiety, was likely, speedily to be settled.

You will be informed by Major Genl. St. Clair, why I did not think it expedient (as matters were circumstanced)

63. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

to give an answer to your last by the usual Route.

I thank you for the hint given in the conclusion of your Letter,⁶⁴ and am etc.⁶⁵

[H.S.P.]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, January 19, 1781.

Dear Sir: I received last Night your favors of the 16th and 18th Instant. and will attend to the subjects of them as early as possible. Indeed I shall write immediately to Govr Trumbull Govr Hancock, and the Agents of that State at Springfield, to forward on the supplies of Beef Cattle, unless they will expect to see a dissolution of the Army.

I approve of the Arrangements made for carrying into execution the proposed enterprize,⁷³ as reported by Col Humphrys, I have only to advise that it should be conducted with the most perfect secrecy, and executed at the time fixed upon if possible. The State of the River is such as will prevent the crossing of the Detachment of the Marichausie Corps. Nor will Col Humphrys be able to attend. Of this you will be pleased to inform Genl Parsons or Col Hull. I am &c.⁷⁴

[MS.H.S.]

64. The hint given by Wayne was of a refugee plot to capture Washington.

65. In the writing of George Augustine Washington.

73. Against Morrisania, N.Y.

74. In the writing of David Humphreys.

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, January 19, 1781.

Dear Sir: I was favored last Evening with your Letter of the 17th. Instant. It will not be necessary, under the present circumstances, I believe, to draw shoes for the Detachment out of the common Mode. I am etc.⁷⁶

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN GLOVER

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 19, 1781.

Sir: I was favored last Evening with your Letter of the same date, on the subject of which you will be pleased to observe, that as I had before given my opinion that no promotions could take place after the publication of the Resolution of Congress to the Army; so I still remain decidedly of that sentiment; And that no power inferior to Congress can make a Departure from it, in practice warrantable.

I have never written to Governor Hancock respecting the matter, or taken any Measures which could countenance an opinion contrary to the foregoing. I am &c.⁷⁹

76. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

79. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

***To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH**

New Windsor, January 20, 1781.

Sir: I did not expect that the Postscript to my letter of the 14th. (written in much haste) requesting *only a Suspension of your order of the 13th. until the hurry of the business I was then engaged in should be a little over* , would have drawn from you such a letter as yours of the 16th., which did not come to my hands till the evening of the 18th.

I neither questioned your *right* to issue orders for the government of the Post at Fishkill; nor the *propriety* of the order in question; but as it had a tendency from the representation of the Q. M. General to un hinge his department in this State; and as I knew that we had, God knows, embarrassments enough without further Aids, I only wanted a little time to enquire *myself* into the ground of the dissatisfaction, that I might judge better of the expediency of enforcing the Order, or of temporizing; the last of which, from the peculiarity of our Circumstances, we have been too frequently obliged to adopt, or hazard the Machine.

The hour for this enquiry is not yet arrived, and without deciding upon the question contained in your letter, I shall observe: That, the mode you took to discover, and correct abuses in the issues of provision's differed from the one

I had in contemplation, and which I had actually entered upon, but was delayed in the prosecution of, by a variety of occurrences which pressed upon me at that time. That, the only view I had in posting Troops at Fish-kill, was to cover the Workmen, Stores Barracks, &ca. And that, I had no idea of Colo. Hazens having any thing to do with the *General Staff* at that place, further than became every good Officer and Citizen; who had oppertunity to look into, and represent abuses to his superior, or the power that could rectify them.

I again repeat, that the intention of these observations is not to convey an opinion upon the merits of the question. I am perfectly disposed to support my own authority, and yours through it, in every matter consistent with Military rule, and for the benefit of the Service. And the moment I have got some important dispatches off my hands, I shall take up this business.

In the mean time, though I require no argument to convince me of the subordinate character of the Q M Genl, it will remain a doubt with the Gentleman at the head of that department, how far a Colonel has a right to meddle in the business of his general staff at Fish-kill, which was not fixed there in consequence of Colonel Hazens going there, for the conveniences of a particular Post, but for general purposes of the Army. I am etc.

[MS.H.S.]

To COLONEL ISRAEL SHREVE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 20, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have just received your favor of the 17th. by Col Barber, covering an Act of the Legislature for completing the Regts of New Jersey: By this Resolution I find, I am requested to Order as many Officers from your Line on the recruiting service as I shall judge necessary. And as I conceive it to be of the greatest importance, to have the Army completed before the opening of the Campaign, no exertions on our part should be wanting. You will be pleased therefore to Order as Many Officers on this service, as can be spared from the necessary command of the Men now in Camp. There should be at least one sent to each County, who besides paying strict attention to the general Instructions formerly given on this subject, will govern themselves agreeably to the Act of the Assembly of the 26th Decr 1780.

When the affairs of your Command are properly arranged I shall have no objection to your being absent a short time. I am etc.⁸⁰

80. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, 10 O'Clock P.M., January 21, 1781.

Dear Sir: His Excellency has just heard of the revolt of the Jersey Troops, and directs me to inform you that he is determined at all hazards to put a stop to such proceedings, which must otherwise prove the inevitable dissolution of the Army. He requests therefore you will be pleased to Order a Detachment to be made out from the Garrison and other Troops under Your Command, of five or six hundred of the most robust and best Cloathed Men, properly Officered and provided for this purpose. The General expects the Detachmt. will be immediately completed and equipped. And although it should leave the Posts very

weak, he thinks there will be no risque, as the Commd. of Majr Gen Parsons will be returned before the Enemy can take any advantage of the Movement.

His Excellency will be at the Point in the Mornng. I have the honor etc.⁸⁹

To COLONEL ISRAEL SHREVE

New Windsor, January 21, 1781.

Dr. Sir: With not less pain than you communicate it, I receive the information contained in your letter of yesterday. This affair, if possible, must be brought to an issue favourable to subordination, or the army is ruined. I shall therefore immediately march a detachment from these posts to quell the mutineers. Col Freelinghuysen⁸⁷ will impart to you what I have written to him. In addition to that, I am to desire you will endeavour to collect all those of your regiments who have had virtue enough to resist the pernicious example of their associates. If the revolt has not become general, and if you have force enough to do it, I wish you to compel the mutineers to unconditional submission. The more decisively you are able to act the better. I am &c.⁸⁸

[N.Y.P.L.]

89. The draft is in the writing of and is signed "D. Humphrys."

87. Col. Frederick Frelinghuysen, of the New Jersey Militia.

88. In the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

Shreve wrote from Pompton, N.J. (January 20): "The troops at this place revolted this evening, and have marched towards Trenton: their behavior and demands are similar to those of the Pennsylvania Line; though no blood has been spilt. I was informed by a woman of their intentions, late this afternoon, and immediately ordered all the men off duty to be paraded; with an intention to detach them in different parties for the night; but found but very few that would turn out. I was amongst them for some time but could not prevail upon them to desist. They have lately received a part of the depreciation of their pay, and most of them are much disguised with liquor. Col. Frelinghauyen, one of the Commissioners of the State is now here." Shreve's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

To COLONEL FREDERICK FRELINGHUYSEN

New Windsor, January 21, 1781.

Sir: I am extremely chagrined at the disagreeable intelligence you communicate in your letter of the 20th. This dangerous spirit will subvert the whole army, if not quelled by a decisive effort of authority. I have ordered a large detachment to march from West Point to compel the mutineers to submission and I must entreat you to employ all your influence to inspire the militia with a disposition to cooperate with us, by representing the fatal consequences of the present temper of the soldiery not only to military subordination, but to civil liberty. In reality both are fundamentally struck at by their undertaking in arms to dictate terms to their country. You will shortly hear further from me. With great esteem &c.⁹⁰

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL FRANCIS BARBER

New Windsor, January 21, 1781.

Sir: Having considered the affair of Capt Gifford since I saw you, I am upon the whole of opinion, as we have

90. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

no testimony against him that we are at liberty to make use of, it will not be adviseable to molest him. It would have an arbitrary appearance, to commit him to or keep him long in confinement without a prosecution. I would however advise that you take measures to have him closely watched, and if possible drawn into some snare that will unfold his practices. His resignation must be accepted without further delay. I am etc.⁹¹

To MAJOR BENJAMIN THROOP

Head Quarters, January 21, 1781, 11 oClock Night.

Sir: I have it in command from His Excellency to inform you, that he would have you continue Your Detachment together, and hold it in the most perfect readiness to act agreeable to the orders you may receive from him. And that you will not return to West point, according to his Letter of this day⁹² by Col Barber, as the detachment may be necessary where it is, since the defection of the Jersey Troops. Under all circumstances and upon all occasions, the General relies most confidently

on the New England Troops, of this you may let them know, and as he doubts not you will find the best disposition in your

91. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

92. The draft of this letter to Throop, who was at Ringwood, is dated Jan. 20, 1781, and is in the *Washington Papers*.

Detachment, he wishes you to cultivate it, and inform him if any thing extraordinary should happen. I am etc.⁹³

To COLONEL TIMOTHY PICKERING

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 21, 1781.

Sir: Since I directed Col Humphrys the day before yesterday, to request you to have the Beef salted in bulk, at the several places on the River immediately transported by water (or if impracticable) by land to West Point, the matter has become more urgent, and the delay every moment more dangerous. You will therefore take such measures as will be effectual for the purpose; and also to keep up the supply of flour at the Garrison by pack Horses, if the River should not be open. The time is come when these things must be done, And the execution rests solely with you. For whenever it shall be known that there were provisions in the neighbourhood, and that the Troops have suffered for want of them, All the ill consequences, and the whole blame arising therefrom, you must be sensible, will be attributed by the Army and the Country, to your Department. Col Hay will be able to inform you of the particular deposits of the stores, with the quantities at each.

93. The draft is in the writing of and is signed "D. Humphrys."

No Report has ever been made respecting the transportation of the flour from Ringwood. Nor do I know what quantity has been brought on to New Windsor, or forwarded to West Point. I am etc.⁹⁴

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

West Point, January 22, 1781.

Sir: You are to take the command of the detachment, which has been ordered to march from this post against the mutineers of the Jersey line. You will rendezvous the whole of your command at Ringwood or Pompton as you find best from circumstances. The object of your detachment is to compel the mutineers to unconditional submission, and I am to desire you will grant no terms while they are with arms in their hands in a state of resistance. The manner of executing this I leave to your discretion according to circumstances. If you succeed in compelling the revolted troops to a surrender you will instantly execute a few of the most active and most incendiary leaders.

You will endeavour to collect such of the Jersey troops to your standard as have not followed the pernicious example of their associates, and you will also try to avail yourself of the services of the Militia, representing to them how dangerous to civil liberty the precedent is of armed soldiers dictating

94. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

terms to their country.

You will open a correspondence with Colonels Dayton and Shreve of the Jersey line and Col Freelinghuosen of the Militia [or any others].⁹⁸

To COLONEL TIMOTHY PICKERING

Head Quarters, January 22, 1781, 11 oClock P.M.

Dr Sr: The Genl entreats you will not remit your endeavours to have the Horses for the Artillery ready as early as possible. The pieces will positively move as soon as the Horses are obtained. He also requests that a number of Tents and entrenching Tools, in the same proportion for 600 Men, as the other Arrangement gave for the former Detachment may be sent on; if the Horses are not ready for these, the Artillery will not be detained. I am &c.⁹⁹

***To MAJOR GENERAL PHILEMON DICKINSON**

New Windsor, January 23, 1781.

Dr. Sir: Not knowing whether the Assembly of New

98. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

99. The draft is in the writing of and is signed "D. H[umphrys]."

Jersey is yet sitting at Trenton, or whether the Govr. is at that place, I take the liberty of putting the inclos'd (under a flying Seal) to your care by an Express going from Govr. Clinton to Congress.

If the Govr. should be present, you will be so good as to concert such measures with him as shall be conceived most effectual to answer the objects of my letter to him; if absent, to take such steps as your own powers and the Exigency of the case requires. I am etc.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL EDWARD HAND

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 23, 1781.

Dear Sir: At the same time I acknowledge the receipt of your favor of the 4th of January, I have the pleasure to congratulate you, on your appointment as Adjutant General to the Army. This has been announced to me two days ago officially from Congress.

As Colonel Scammel had made his arrangements to leave the Office on the first of January, he is impatient to be relieved by his successor. And indeed his presence is

extremely necessary with the New Hampshire Line, at the present period. I have to request therefore that you will be pleased to repair to the Army as soon as conveniently may be, and enter upon the execution of the Duties to which you are appointed. I am etc.⁴

[N.Y.P.L.]

To THE OFFICER COMMANDING THE ARTILLERY

Head Quarters, January 23, 1781.

Sir: I am directed by His Excellency the Commander in Chief to inform you, that the Detachment of Artillery, Ordered yesterday, is to march, the moment Horses are furnished by the Qr Mastr General.

The General further signifies his pleasure that the Commanding Officer should have directions to move to Ringwood, and there receive the Orders of Major Gen Howe; or if the Detachment under his Command shall have gone on to Morris Town, the Artillery must follow, untill they come up with the Detachment wherever it shall be. I am etc.⁵

4. In the writing of David Humphreys.

5. The draft is in the writing of and is signed "D. H[umphrys]."

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 25, 1781.

Dear Sir: I am much obliged to you for the account of the success of the Enterprize against Morrissania.

Since the Troops under the command of Major General Parsons appear to be so much fatigued, I would advise to compleat the Detachment of Major Gen Howe (if possible) from the Troops remaining in Camp, particularly from the Brigades on the East Side of the River; because these Men may be immediately replaced by those returning from the Enterprize: And perhaps by the address of General Parsons some Volunteers may be obtained from the last Mentioned Troops. At any rate the service is so pressing, that the Men should be marched for Pompton, as early as possible, from one Quarter or the other.

You will be best able to determine from whence they can be sent, when you see General Parsons, which will be, I suppose, before the receipt of this Letter. I am etc.

P. S: I shall set out for Ringwood (nothing happening to prevent it) to morrow morning to act as circumstances may require.¹⁵

[MS.H.S.]

15. In the writing of David Humphreys; the P.S.. is in that of Washington

***To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH**

New Windsor, January 25, 1781.

Dear Sir: The abilities of the Author of the inclosed letter, and his talent for enterprize, are unknown to me; I am unable therefore to advise with respect to the project he contemplates. If he has spirit and address equal to the execution of it, and is possessed of a sufficient prudence to receive discretionary orders it will be perfectly agreeable to me that you should give them. The Colonel is not, I think, an object, the other would be a great one, and if executed cleverly, would give reputation proportionate to the brilliancy and importance of the stroke; but it ought not to be attempted by a bungler, because a miscarriage cuts off hope from a future attempt, as even a successful one on the Colo., would render any effort to surprize the General fruitless. The propriety therefore of the Enterprize depends upon the object, and the talents of the Officer. the last of which from your own knowledge, or such as you can obtain by enquiry, you will be better enabled to judge of than I. I am etc.

PS. 29th. Jany. The above was wrote before I set out for Jersey upon my return last Night I found a letter from Captn. Sumner¹⁶ expressing a wish to leave the Service. I therefore think it ineligable to hold up an idea to him that his project is agreeable. I am etc.

16. Capt. Job(?) Sumner, of the Third Massachusetts Regiment. tie was appointed major in March, 1783, to rank from October, 1782, and served to the end of the war.

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 25, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have not heard a word of the Jersey Troops, since the first intelligence of their defection; And am extremely anxious to know the true state of Matters; for this purpose, I shall set out to morrow towards you; but not with a design of superseding your command, &c.

Be pleased to give me all the information you can obtain by Express, that it may meet me somewhere on the road. I am etc.¹⁷

***To COLONEL TIMOTHY PICKERING**

New Windsor, January 25, 1781.

Dr. Sir: Your's of this date¹⁹ is before me. When I wrote to Colo. Lutterloh I had no knowledge of your Letter to Humphry, on the score of Forage; that which Roberts may get will, it is to be hoped, serve till the farmers (enabled by the Snow) can bring in more; at any rate I cannot avail myself of your private stock. I shall be obliged to you to send me a Sleigh,

17. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

19. Pickering's letter of January 25 is not now found in the *Washington Papers*.

pair of Horses and driver to morrow by Eight in the Morning to go as far as Smiths Tavern in the clove; from whence it will return as I have directed Strubing²⁰ (with the light Horse) to provide me a relief at that place. I would have no notice taken of these being wantd for my use. I am etc.

P S. Colo. Popkins²¹ writes me that the detachmt. from the Parke²² has marchd but the Tents Intrenching Tools and Axes are waiting for Horses.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Ringwood, January 27, 1781.

Dr Sir: I have just received your letter of the 21st. The affair of your line has been singularly mortifying and disagreeable in all its progress. Its influence threatens the whole army. You will have heard of the revolt of part of the Jersey line. Last night we marched a body of troops to their huts to compel an unconditional submission and make examples of some of the leaders. The execution of this measure brought me here.

I cannot now enter into the several subjects of your letter, but shall only give you my opinion concerning the

20. Lieut. Philip Strubling, of the Maréchausée Corps. He served to the close of the war.

21. Lieut. Col. John Popkin, of the Third Continental Artillery.

22. The artillery park.

Capt Lieutenants. Congress I am persuaded did not intend to exclude nor degrade any particular rank of officers. Previous to the late arrangement the Capt Lieutenants commanded all the sub-alterns. I think it but just they should be continued with the same superiority in the present establishment; that is with the rank of senior Lieutenants where there are no vacancies of captaincies. The objection to this drawn from many younger lieutenants having been made Capt Lieutenants, if valid, would in its consequences, unmake many Captains who were in the same situation.

In other lines of the army the Captain Lieutenants are continued in the manner I mention, that is as Lieutenants with a precedency to all the other Lieutenants. I am etc.²⁸

[H.S.P]

To THE OFFICER COMMANDING THE NEW JERSEY LINE

Ringwood, January 27, 1781.²⁹

Sir: I inclose you a letter to the Commissioners appointed to inquire into and redress the grievances of the Jersey line which you will be pleased to deliver them. At the same time I am to desire, you will make the subject of it an object of your particular attention. You will insist on the rights of the service, and take care to give the officers the fullest opportunity of furnishing

28. In the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

29. Sparks prints this letter under date of Jan. 26, 1781.

evidence of the manner of inlistment. I am persuaded the Commissioners will be actuated by a proper spirit, but if there should appear to be too much lenity and indulgence in their measures, you are to interpose in preventing the discharges of the men 'till you can report to me the train in which the business is transacted. You will of course keep these Instructions to yourself. I am &c.³⁰

***To COLONEL ISRAEL SHREVE**

(Private)

Ringwood, January 28, 1781.

Sir: Your having notice of the intended movement agt. the Jersey Troops (under your Command) yesterday, and not appearing on the ground untill the business was finished at, or about noon seems so extraordinary in my eye, that I request an explanation of it to avoid unfavourable impressions which may not be well founded. I am etc.³³

30. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

33. "When General Howe Surrounded the Camp I was within a few miles and thought it best to not go to Camp untill the matter was Over, as those who suffered, might Look up to me for to Interceed for their Pardon. I Pointed out to Col Barber and Major Cumming the Evening before, those who I thought most Guilty, those are the reasons why I was Not Present."— *Shreve to Washington*, Jan. 28, 1781. Shreve's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

***To THE OFFICER COMMANDING THE NEW JERSEY LINE³⁴**

Ringwood, January 28, 1781.

Sir: If the Posts at Smiths Clove and Dobbs ferry have been deranged by the late disorders in the Jersey line they are again to be re-established agreeably to former Orders. And as the Pensa. Troops have crossed the Delaware, you are, till some other arrangement is made of the Stores at Morris Town to detach about 50 men properly Officered to be relieved once a fortnight to that place.

The Objects of the Officer Commanding there are to cover the public Stores which are at Morris town; to Aid the Qt. Mr. at that Post in forwarding the Provisions and other Stores to their respective places of destination; and, where necessary to afford escorts.

The Letters herewith inclosed you will please to forward immediately; the one for the Commissary of Prisoners requires dispatch. I am etc.

34. At Pompton, N.J.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 29, 1781.

Dear Sir: From the excessive hurry of business, I have not had it in my power, to notice particularly the contents of your Letter of the 20th Instant. I immediately directed the Quarter Master General to have the Provisions you mentioned forwarded to West Point by land or water without a moments delay. I presume he has taken the necessary measures. Col Wadsworth informs me there is a probability the salted Provisions from Connecticut will be got on, if the sleighing continues. He also mentions that some Cattle may be expected in a few days.

The proceedings of the Court Martial on Oliver Richards are not at Head Quarters. Colonel Scammell may return them to you.

Altho the Petition of the Non Commissioned Officers of Col Sprouts Regiment was conceived in decent terms and presented with respect, yet every thing that looks like combination ought to be discountenanced; while the Men are assured, that whatever can be done to redress all their real grievances, will be strenuously attempted. The good disposition shewn by the Troops at these Posts in general, and by the Detachment under the command of Major Genl Howe in particular, entitles them to every mark of consideration, and will I doubt not have a powerful influence in procuring a speedy relief from the hardships under which they labor. My endeavours will never be wanting to have ample justice done to them.

The mode of transferring to the Corps of Invalids, is not sufficiently known to me, to be explicit on that subject.

With respect to your enquiry, whether it is allowable for the Officers belonging to one State, to enlist men belonging to another? I am clearly of opinion it is not. And will give Orders effectually to prevent it in future; but in the instance of Capt. Machin, who I am informed has recruited five or six Men, of the Massachusetts Line, whose time of service was expiring; I would recommend, that if the recruiting Money

which has been paid them, cannot be replaced by Officers of that Line; that these Men should notwithstanding be retained in service, and be delivered to the New York Line; where I am further informed an exchange may be made of these Recruits for an equal number of Men belonging to the State of New York, now serving in Col Cranes Regt. of Artillery. If one of these expedients is not adopted, I do not see, but the Bounty and Men will be finally lost to the service. A Serjt. of Capt Machin waits upon you with this.

As there is a quantity of Blankets ready to be delivered to the Troops, I could wish to have a Return immediately made, of the number which have been sent on from any of the New England States to their Troops since the last delivery, that a distribution may be made in proportion to the real wants. I am etc.⁴²

[M.S.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 29, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have received your letter of this day with the papers accompanying it. For fear of a revival

42. In the writing of David Humphreys.

of the discontents in the Jersey line, I think it advisable there should remain near them, other Troops on whose fidelity we can more perfectly rely. On this account I approve the detention of the New Hampshire detachment and the Artillery 'till we hear something more of the movements on Staten Island. Perhaps on receiving intelligence of what has happened in the Jersey Line, General Robinson⁴³ may desist from his supposed intention. To march the Jersey troops alone to Morris Town might only be a temptation the more, and to harrass other troops with that march in the present state of things would in my opinion be inexpedient on more accounts than one.

If the Massachusetts detachment is pretty commodiously situated, it may remain where it is 'till we receive further intelligence; if not, let it return to West Point; in this case you will yourself also return.

Signify, if you please to Col Barber my approbation of his keeping the New Hampshire detachment and Artillery 'till further orders. I am etc.⁴⁴

***To BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN GLOVER**

New Windsor, January 29, 1781.

Dr Sir: I could have wished, as General Howe is

43. Lieut. Gen. James Robertson. He was on Staten Island prepared, it was thought, to advance whenever the mutinies justified.

44. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

about to make his journey, in consequence of leave formerly granted him, that you could have remained at the Point till his, or General Patterson's return; but as this seems inconvenient, and family concerns presses your departure thence, I yield my consent to it; provided General Heath sees no particular inconvenience resulting from it at this time. I am etc.

To COLONEL EPHRAIM BLAINE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 29, 1781.

Sir: Representations having been made to me, by the Commy. of the Staff, that there is no provision of the Meat kind, for the Artillery and other Troops at this place, nor a prospect of any immediately, on account of the impossibility of transportation by Water, and that there are Beef Cattle in the Neighbourhood for sale, but which cannot be obtained without hard Money. You are therefore directed to procure an immediate supply for the Troops, and if it cannot be obtained by purchase; you will take Measures for impressing the same, having the Cattle properly estimated and making compensation for them agreeable to the just value. I am &c.⁴⁵

45. he draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

To COLONEL ELISHA SHELDON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 30, 1781.

Sir: I have received your Letter of the 24th. Inst. and shall write to the Board of War on the Subject of remounting the Regts. of Dragoons.

The necessity of a regular and rapid communication between this place and Rhode Island has induced me to reestablish the Chain of Expresses. The Count De Rochambeau, to whom I have written, will I presume, make the necessary arrangements for conveyance from Rhode Island to

Hartford. From which place to Litchfield the communication must be kept up by Your Dragoons; and from thence to Head Quarters. Riders will be furnished by the Quarter Mastr. Genl.

You will therefore be pleased to send immediately a party of Dragoons and have them so posted as to support the communication proposed from Hartford to Litchfield, both Places inclusive. the Detachment to be under the direction of an officer or careful Sergt, and to be relieved as often as you think proper. I am etc.⁵⁴

54. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL JEAN BAPTISTE GOUVION

Head Quarters, January 30, 1781.

Sir: Your favor of this day has just come to hand. I cannot consent that any of the Drafts from the Pennsylvania Line, with your Corps, should have permission to go to Trenton. All their Accounts may be settled as well in their absence as tho they were present, by having their Names, Companies, Claims &c. sent on. As to the Matter of discharge, it can be determined only by their Inlistments, the Captain to whom they belong may forward for them whatever Papers or Documents are necessary to throw light on the subject. I am &c.⁴⁹

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL UDNY HAY

Head Quarters, New Windsor, January 30, 1781.

Sir: With respect to your Letter of the 20th. Inst. I can only observe that it appears to me, the transportation of the specific supplies demanded by the Resolution of Congress of the 4th of Novr, to the Places of Deposit, is to be considered as properly a State expence, as the supplies themselves;

49. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

especially since they are directed to be delivered at such Places as shall be pointed out by the Commander in Chief. The removal from these Depositories will, I should suppose, be a Continental Expence. But I have no farther information on the subject, than is derived from the act of Congress.

I should have given an immediate Answer to Your Letter had not business of great importance intervened and prevented. I am etc.⁵²

To THE OFFICER COMMANDING AT CHARLOTTESVILLE

New Windsor, January 31, 1781.

Sir: You will permit the gentlemen named in the within list⁵⁶ to proceed to Elizabeth Town by a route which you shall prescribe them, not passing through any post of ours or through Philadelphia; when arrived at Elizabeth Town they are to report themselves to our Commissary of Prisoners there who will pass them to New York to be exchanged. I am etc.⁵⁷

52. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

56. The list gave the names of 32 officers. (A letter from Gen. William Phillips to Washington, Dec. 23, 1780, giving these names is in the *Washington Papers*.)

57. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 1, 1781.

Dear Sir: Capt Lincoln⁶³ and Lieut Eldred⁶⁴ Prisoners lately exchanged, having applied for an extension of their furloughs beyond the first of April, I shall have no objections to any reasonable indulgences in such extraordinary Cases. but cannot undertake to act upon particular applications, as this might counteract the general Arrangements made by the Commanding Officers of Regts. who ought to be consulted, and give their Certificates that the services of the applicants may be dispensed with, for the time proposed, before the Indulgence is granted. I am etc.⁶⁵

[MS.H.S.]

To COLONEL TIMOTHY PICKERING

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 1, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have by direction of his Excellency to inform you, that Report has been made to him, the new road to West Point is so far opened, as to be passable by Sleighs. He requests therefore, that the flour, which he understands is now on the

63. Capt. Rufus Lincoln, of the Seventh Massachusetts Regiment. He had been taken prisoner near Schuylkill River in December, 1777, and served to June, 1783.

64. Lieut. Samuel Eldred, of the Second Massachusetts Regiment. He had been taken prisoner near Schuylkill River in December, 1777, and served to June, 1783.

65. In the writing of David Humphreys.

communication, may be thrown directly into the Garrison by that way, as being the most convenient and expeditious mode while the sleighing continues. I am etc.⁶²

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL EBENEZER STEVENS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 1, 1781.

Sir: I have laid your Letter of this day, together with the enclosure before His Excellency the Commander in Chief, who is pleased to grant his free Pardon to William Hart, agreeably to the request of Capt Hubbell, and yourself. I am &c.⁶⁶

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL DUBUYSSON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 1, 1781.

Sir: I have received your favor of the 16th of January, announcing your promotion, and soliciting my influence in obtaining your exchange.

I desire you to be persuaded, that I rejoice in your

62. The draft is in the writing of and the letter sent is signed by David Humphreys.

66. The draft is in the writing of and is signed "D. Humphrys"

prosperity, and wish you an encrease of well-merited honors and felicities; but at the same time, I cannot conceive that the private concerns of any individual should be preferred to the public good, or that general Rules established for the benefit of all those unfortunate Men, whom the fortune of War has placed in the power of the Enemy, should be dispensed with, on ordinary occasions.

Priority of capture has been an invariable principle, in making those exchanges, which have been negotiated under my immediate direction; and I see no reason for departing from so equitable a rule: The inconveniences I foresee would be innumerable. the danger of partiality would alone be a sufficient objection.

Besides this, from the number of Letters I have received from you since your Captivity, you must be sensible Sir, that were a door opened for all our Officers, who are Prisoners to expect partial exchanges would be made for them, my whole time and attention must be devoted to their applications.

In fine, Sir, I cannot interfere in this Matter, without violating an express Resolution of Congress counteracting my own sentiment, introducing a New System, and doing the most palpable injustice. I am &c.⁶⁷

67. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 2, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have been favored with your Letters of the 30th of Decr. and 1st Instant.

You will be pleased to observe that Colonel Cranes Regiment is not to be included in the present distribution of Cloathing in the Massachusetts Returns; because this Regt. has already drawn a proportion of Cloathing with the Corps of Artillery, and the second dividend is to be made upon the same principles. The Return called for, I wish may be forwarded as soon as possible.

I am surprised you did not learn from General Howe, the cause of the detention of Col. Scammell's Detachment As the Order was communicated thro him.

It will certainly be adviseable to inoculate such of the Troops as have not had the Small Pox under proper restrictions. Doctr. Cochran will wait on you, respecting this matter tomorrow. I am &c.

P. S. I am this moment informed by a Letter from Genl Lincoln, that the Assembly of Massachusetts have ordered 1500 Coats to be immediately purchased for their Troops in Camp.⁶⁸

[MS.H.S.]

68. In the writing of David Humphreys.

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 2, 1781.

Dear Sir: From the general idea I have been able to acquire of the Country, by Maps, as well as from the description you give of it, and its resources, your position at the Cheraws, on the East side of the Pedee seems to have been very judiciously chosen. The motives for Detaching Brigadier Genl Morgan, and the objects given him in charge, appear also to be supported upon just Military Principles. It will be obtaining a great point, if you should be able to streighten the Enemy's Quarters and prevent them from prosecuting offensive operations, untill your Army can be put on a more reputable footing in point of Number and supplies.

After Congress had placed Col. Armands and Lieut Col Lee's Corps on the new Establishment, application was made for my opinion, in what Manner it would be eligible to have them mounted and supplied: in answer to which I proposed it should be done by the Continent at large, thro' the Board of War: since which Congress have passed the inclosed Resolution No 2. respecting the compleating of Col Armands Corps; at what period it may be proper to carry this act into execution, circumstances alone must dictate. In the present situation, it was undoubtedly best to send

the remains of this *Corps* to Virginia to recruit; which I fear will not be fit for service, for a considerable time, unless Col Armand should succeed in his proposal of going to France, to procure, on his own credit, a supply of Cloathes, Arms, Accoutrements, &c.

You will be pleased to observe, I have also transmitted a Copy of the Resolution of the 1st. of Janry No 1. Expressing the sense of Congress respecting the Arranging of the Officers who have been, or are Prisoners.

Since I wrote to you on the 9th and added a Postscript of the 11th of January, the Emissaries from the Enemy have been executed, and the affair of the Pennsylvania Line compromised, by the intervention of the Civil Authority of the State: This (tho perhaps the only measure that could have been adopted in our circumstances) has been productive of ill consequences, by inducing other Troops to follow the same example. I mean a part of the Jersey Line, who Mutinied in the same Manner on the 19th Ultio. Determined to put a stop to this conduct, and to restore discipline, at every hazard, I immediately ordered a Detachment to march from West Point, under the Command of Major General Howe, who surrounded the Mutineers by surprise in their Quarters, reduced them to unconditional submission, and executed two of their Instigators on the spot. This has totally quelled the spirit of Mutiny, and every thing is now quiet. Indeed the Detachment under Gen Howe, deserves infinite credit. And the remainder of the Troops at these Posts, discovered the best disposition on the occasion.

The States seem robe somewhat roused from their late supine condition. Congress have called in the most pressing manner for Money and supplies; and we hope more vigorous and effectual exertions will be the consequence.

About 10 Days ago, General Parsons attempted, with a detachment from the Line, to surprise the Refugee Corps at Morrissania; he succeeded so far as to Capture 54 of De Lancey's Corps, destroy their Huts, a quantity of Forage, and the Pontoon Bridge over Harlem Creek; he also brought off a large number of Cattle and Horses; with inconsiderable loss. I am etc.⁶⁹

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 2, 1781.

Dear Sir: In mine of the 29th of January I partly answered yours of the 21st. Yours of the 17th had been duly received, and I am since favored with that of the 28th.

I am satisfied, that every thing was done on your part to produce the least possible evil from the

69. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

unfortunate disturbance in your line, and that your influence has had a great share in preventing worse extremities.

I felt for your situation. Your anxieties and fatigues of mind, amidst such a scene, I can easily conceive. I thank you sincerely for your exertions.

Your request to be exempted from the recruiting service, and employed in the field, at present the last is not possible; but 'till you hear further from me, you need not occupy yourself about the first. I write to General Irvine by this opportunity. With the greatest regard, etc.⁷⁰

[H.S.P.]

To COLONEL TIMOTHY PICKERING

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 2, 1781.

Dear Sir: It having been found necessary to reestablish a Chain of Expresses from Head Quarters to Rhode Island, the Communication will be kept up by Dragoons from the last mentioned place to Litchfield inclusive; from whence the General would have the chain continued by Riders furnished from your Department: One stage (exclusive of Fishkill, where there are always Expresses) he supposes will be sufficient. The most convenient place for this will be

70. In the writing of David Humphreys.

at Colonel Morehouse's⁷¹ or between that and Bulls Iron Works; where by having two Riders stationed the Line of conveyance will be compleat. I have the honor etc.

P.S. Col Webb informs he passed a quantity of flour on the Road near Warwick, and that he was told there were 100 bls. a little in the rear.⁷²

To COLONEL EPHRAIM BLAINE

Head Quarters, February 2, 1781.

Sir: The bearer Mr. Perote waits upon you by His Excelency's direction. If it can be made to appear satisfactorily to you, that the Cattle in question were applied to the public use, the General would have some compensation made for them. Mr. Perote's character and circumstances plead in his

favor; but a precedent should not be established, notwithstanding, which will do injustice to the Public. I am &c.⁷³

71. Col. Andrew Morehouse, of Dutchess County, N.Y.

72. The draft is in the writing of and the letter sent is signed by David Humphreys.

73. The draft is in the writing of and is signed "D. Humphrys."

To MAJOR GENERAL ARTHUR ST. CLAIR

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 3, 1781.

Dr. Sir: The unexpected reduction of the Pennsylvania line from the late unfortunate affair adds to the necessity of the greatest attention to improve the measures adopted for recruiting it. I do not know precisely what these are; but I am informed in general that money is raising for the purpose and that the recruiting service goes on with success. In order to have it conducted with regularity and activity, I am to request you will undertake to superintend it, and will make your arrangements with the state accordingly. Inclosed you will find a copy of the instructions to the recruiting officers of the other parts of the army, which will also be proper for the government of those of your state. We have found from experience that by some means or other⁷⁴ numbers of men are lost between the place of inlistment and the place of rendezvous. To prevent this as far as possible will be worthy your particular attention.

I have permitted General Wayne to retire for a while; General Irvine will immediately assist you in the execution of the business.

It seems a great part of the soldiers of your line have fraudulently procured a discharge by the precipitate admission of their oaths, before the papers relative to their

74. The words "some means or other" are underscored in the draft.

inlistments could be produced. In right; this cannot exempt them from their engagements, and after what has happened, if it were thought expedient to compel the return of such as being explicitly engaged for the war have thus perjured themselves, I should have no doubt of its justice; and should not hesitate to take effectual and convenient measures to notify them, that if they did not immediately return to their duty, they should be considered and treated as deserters. I perceive

there are objections to the measure, and unacquainted as I am with all circumstances, I cannot competently judge of its propriety. I therefore shall be obliged to you for your opinion.

Let me hear from time to time of your progress.⁷⁵ I am etc.⁷⁶

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM IRVINE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 3, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have received your letter of the 17th. The affair of your line has had a train of disagreeable circumstances; but we can now only regret what we cannot remedy, and endeavour as soon and as far as possible to repair the evil.

I have written to General St. Clair to

75. St Clair answered (March 2) "I delayed answering...because I had nothing explicit to inform you of in regard to the Recruiting....I am...of Opinion that no good Consequences would flow from the attempt to punish them. It was threatened some Officers and has driven a great many out of the State; they are too numerous, and it would carry with it something like a Breach of Faith, which the Government does not like to incur; and tho' the Measure was certainly entered into hastily it appears to the Gentlemen who transacted it to be necessary." St. Clair's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

76. In the writing of Alexander Hamilton. From a photostat of the original kindly furnished by the American Autograph Shop, Ridley Park, Pa..

undertake the superintendence of the recruiting service; I am persuaded you will give him all the aid in your power. I am⁷⁸.

[H.S.P.]

To COLONEL JOHN GREATON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 3, 1781.

Sir: I had nearly anticipated the subject of your Letter of the 2d. in mine of the 1st to Major Genl. Heath, in which I informed him I should have no objections to any reasonable indulgences, in extraordinary Cases; but could not undertake to act upon particular applications, as this might Counteract general Arrangements; and that the extension of furloughs beyond the 1st. of April in any instance must depend upon the internal situation of the Regts and number of officers with them. In addition to this, I have only to suggest, that where the circumstances of a Regt. will permit an Officer to be absent beyond the first of April, his own feelings, the good of the service, and the necessity of training and forming the new levies for the field, will certainly induce him to join the Army, at the earliest possible period. I am etc.⁷⁷

78. In the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

77. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 5, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have attentively considered the matter in discussion between Col Pickering and yourself; you will find my opinion in the following Articles.

1st The Staff departments established at Fish kill have always been considered by me as one of the dependencies of West Point; of course subject to the direction and controul of the Officer Commanding there, in the same Manner as the Heads of Departments are to the Commander in Cheif; their obedience being only qualified by the Orders of the Commander in Cheif, or by the instructions of their respective Cheifs, in the general distributions of their departments.

2nd Major General Heath therefore had a right to call for returns of the Stores and Issues in the several departments at Fish kill, to inquire into, report or correct abuses, according to the nature of the case.

3d. But Colonel Hazen had not the same right, not having had authority for the purpose from Gen. Heath; neither would it have been military to have delegated to him such authority, the principal Officers in the several departments according to the proper and customary line of service, being immediately responsible to General Heath himself.

4th General Heath had a right to give the instructions contained in his Letter of the 4th Jany. to Col Hazen; and the Officers concerned were bound to comply with them.

5th There was an error in General Heath's order of the 13th of January, examined by the received rules of military practice and propriety. Its operation would not only have impeded public business, by obliging the multiplicity of little contingent orders for the articles in question to pass thro a second channel; but it implied such a diffidence of the principles of the several departments as was derogatory to them, and incompatible with the degree of confidence and consideration, to which their stations entitled them.

The foregoing are my ideas of the points in dispute; but there is perhaps one thing that merits to be enquired into. The power of granting Orders for provision, forage, and fuel may be in the hands of too many persons, so as to be productive of waste and abuse; I am therefore to request you will require the Issuing Commissary at Fishkill to furnish you with an accurate Return of his issues, specifying the persons, their names and offices, on whose orders they are made; and if you find the power too diffused, restrain it within limits consistent with the spirit of the Resolutions of Congress, and with the regularity and good of the service. I am etc.⁸⁹

[MS.H.S.]

89. In the writing of David Humphreys.

On this same day (February 5) Washington wrote again to Heath: "It would be very desirable to obtain the forage from below the Lines. I shall advise Col Pickering of the Matter and suggest your observations to him." This letter is in the Massachusetts Historical Society.

On February 5 Washington wrote also to Maj. Gen. Robert Howe that he "would not wish Major Galvan to place any dependance on a Command in the Light Corps the ensuing Campaign. These appointments having commonly been made in some measure by Rotation." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

To COLONEL WILLIAM SHEPARD

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 5, 1781.

Sir: You will be pleased to Order a General Court Martial to sit at Springfield, or such place as will be most central and convenient, for the tryal of John Collins late Asst Dep Corn. M. Stores. The Court to

be composed of the Officers of Sheldons Regt. or others in the Vicinity. The charge will be exhibited and testimony adduced by Ezekiel Chevers⁹¹ Esqr Deputy C. M. S.

Enclosed you will find the Copy of a Resolution of Congress of the 22d Augst for the tryal of Delinquents in the Department of Commissy Genl of Military Stores; also a Letter from Mr. Collins to me, in which he acknowledges his having taken some public Salt Petre. You will transmit the proceedings of the Court to me when the tryal is finished. I am &c.⁹²

To COLONEL TIMOTHY PICKERING

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 5, 1781.

Dear Sir: I inclose you a Copy of the Resolution of

91. Ezekiel Sheever.

92. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

Congress of the 23rd Janry. on the subject of remounting the Regiments of Dragoons. It will be necessary to observe, that the Horses purchased for this service, ought to be in size, strength, figure and fleetness, capable of performing the duties for which they are designed. Otherwise the purchase Money will be thrown away, as has sometimes been the case.

General Heath Mentions in a Letter of Yesterday the practicability of obtaining a quantity of forage from below the Lines, if teams could be had for the purpose. He suggests whether teams could not be procured from the Western Parts of Connecticut by impress or otherwise, And whether if they cannot, in the ordinary mode, it would not be expedient to make application to the Governor of the State for an impress Warrant. I leave the matter to your discretion. I am &c.⁹⁰

To COLONEL TIMOTHY PICKERING

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 5, 1781.

Dear Sir: Mr. Gamble reports, there are 800 bls of Flour at Morris Town and 200 at Ringwood, tho the General does not doubt your Agents have instructions on the subject of

90. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

forwarding, and that measures are taking for the purpose; Yet he thinks the Roads so favorable now, that more than usual efforts ought to be made to improve the opportunity, by calling forth the whole strength of the Country for transportation. Besides the advantage of getting so handsome a supply into the Fort, which will put the Garrison for some time beyond contingency; The insecurity of its present position will be a stimulus with those who have the interest of the Country at Heart. And others will assist with the less reluctance, from the fondness they have to this mode of conveyance, especially as the sleighing is likely to be better than it has been known at almost any season. I am &c.⁹³

To MAJOR MOORE FAUNTLEROY

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 5, 1781.

Sir: Having been induced from local considerations, to Order Major Bull to join the 4th Regt. of Dragoons. You will be pleased to join the 1st Regiment, and do duty with the same. I am etc.⁸⁸

93. The draft is in the writing of and is signed "D. Humphrys."

88. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

On the same folio, dated February 5, also is the draft by Humphreys of the transfer order to Maj. Epaphras Bull: "You are to join the 4th Regt. of Dragoons vice Maj. Fontleroy, who is directed to join the 1st Regt." Humphreys's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 6, 1781.

Dear Sir: I take the first opportunity to resolve the questions in your Letter of the 5th. The Detachment with Major Troop⁹⁵ may be recalled. Major Bauman will also have permission to make the experiments in Gunnery whenever it is convenient; General Knox being previously apprised by him, of the time. I am etc.⁹⁶

[MS.H.S.]

To BARON STEUBEN

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 6, 1781.

Dr. Sir: I have duly received your several letters of

95. Maj. Benjamin Throop.

96. In the writing of David Humphreys.

December the 28th. 29th. Janry the 8th. 11th; which the smallness of my family at this time and a multiplicity of business have prevented my acknowledging sooner.

I am sorry for your embarrassments and obliged to you for your exertions. With the materials you have, I am sure you will do the best you can; and I hope the state by adopting better arrangements will, hereafter aid you more effectually. The Governor in his letter to me does justice to your efforts and to your zeal.

The inclosed copies of the resolutions of Congress of the 4th. of December and 1st of Janry. will inform you of all they have done relative to your department since the last establishment.

The measures you have taken with regard to the assembling of recruits furloughs and discharges will I am persuaded be very useful. I have written to Congress to make similar regulations general. When I receive their determination I will communicate it to you.

You will have heard of the defections of the Pennsylvania line and the disagreeable compromise made with them. It has ended in a temporary dissolution of the line. One half has been absolutely discharged and the remainder have been furloughed to reassemble in the beginning of April. The oaths of the Men respecting the terms of their enlistments were precipitately admitted before the documents could be produced; by which it afterwards appeared, the greater part had perjured themselves, to get rid of the service. We had it not in our power to employ coercion in the first instance

[owing to the distance they were from the main Army and] a variety of other impediments which you will easily conceive. I am told the line will soon be reestablished on a better footing by new enlistments.

Fortunately a part of the Jersey line since followed their example and gave us an opportunity, after compelling all the mutineers to an unconditional surrender, to make examples of two of the most active leaders. The perfect submission and penitence which appeared, made it unadvisable to extend the severity. I believe we shall have no more trouble at present from a spirit of this kind.

We have just received the agreeable news of the British fleet, in the sound having suffered in a late storm. One seventy four it is said has been stranded and entirely lost on Montauk point; another (some accounts say two) dismasted and towed into Gardners bay; one of Ninety, after having been seen in great distress, forced to sea. This intelligence comes to me from the Count De Rochambeau. I wait every moment a confirmation and the particulars. Mr. Des touche was waiting for the same, ready to put to sea with his whole fleet.

The enemy at New York seem to be doing nothing. We were told some time since of their having embarked heavy cannon and stores; but we have heard nothing of their destination. I shall not be surprised, if a post is established in Virginia. I am &c.⁹⁷

97. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To COLONEL ELIAS DAYTON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 7, 1781.

Dear Sir: I find by the Arrangement of the Jersey Brigade, which has just come to hand, that Col Shreve has retired from the service. This renders your presence extremely necessary with those Troops; and the more so at this time as some dispute about rank is said to exist between Lt Col Barber and Lt Col De Hart, which while there is no superior Officer to both of them, may produce parties and cabals to the great detriment of the service.

Altho your health should not be perfectly established, I cannot but hope you will have so far recover'd as to be able to join and continue with the Brigade. I would not

wish you to expose yourself or attempt impossibilities, but I am certain you will be persuaded of the necessity of being with Your Troops at such a critical and interesting period; even if you are but in a

convalescent state, I should suppose you might obtain such comfortable accommodations abroad as would promote your recovery as effectually as at home. Especially since you will find the Brigade at so small a distance as Morris Town. I am etc.⁹⁸

To COLONEL FREDERICK FRELINGHUYSEN

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 7, 1781.

Sir: I am much obliged to you, for your favour of the 3rd. Inst.

When the Commissioners reassemble on the 20th of Febry. they will find the Jersey Troops removed to Morris, which I flatter myself will facilitate the settlement, and answer several other very valuable purposes. With very great regard etc.⁹⁸

98. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL FRANCIS BARBER⁹⁹

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 7, 1781.

Sir: I have just received your Letter of the 6th. enclosing the Arrangement of the Jersey Regiments.

It is impossible that a Brigadier Genl should be spared to take the command of the Jersey Brigade, as there is not one with the line of the Army at this time. I cannot but hope Col Dayton will be able to attend very soon; I have written pressingy to him on the subject. In the mean time, as the dispute of Rank between Lt Col D'Hart and yourself has been determined in your favor, by the Legislature of the State, you will take the command of the Brigade, in the absence of the Colonels, until further Orders.

I should be perfectly satisfied to have Major Barber do the duty of Major of Brigade to the Jersey Troops, but from his not belonging to the Line there appears, upon the present system an impropriety in the appointment, I must therefore wave the matter for the present. I am etc.¹

99. Of the Third New Jersey Regiment.

1. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

To THE OFFICER COMMANDING THE NEW JERSEY TROOPS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 7, 1781.

Sir: After posting a Captains Command at the entrance of Smiths Clove, and another at Pompton or Ringwood, as you shall judge most expedient to protect the Country, secure the stores and cover the Communication, You will march the remainder of the Jersey Troops to Morris Town, and dispose of them in the Huts, lately occupied by the Pennsylvanians. The Garrison of the Block House at Dobbs's Ferry will be relieved by the Troops under Majr Genl Heath,² and join their respective Regts.

I should think it adviseable for the two Commands, which are to be. left in the vicinity of your present Cantonment, to be entire Companies of about 40 Men each under their own Officers, to be relieved once a fortnight or as often as you think proper. I prefer this, on several accounts to Detachment.

Notwithstanding Your Troops at Morris Town and these Commands will be so far distant from the Enemy, very great vigilance will be necessary to prevent the possibility of a surprise, and to detect and apprehend such Emissaries from the Enemy. Or disaffected Persons, as may be induced from the situation to lurk about the Posts or attempt any thing

2. "You will be pleased to Order Captain Welles, or Officer Commanding the Water Guard to detach a Subaltern and 25 Men to relieve the Garrison of the Block House at Dobbs' Ferry."— *Washington to Heath*, Feb. 7, 1781. This letter is in the Massachusetts Historical Society.

inimical in those parts of the Country. I am &c.³

To REVEREND JAMES CALDWELL

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 7, 1781.

Sir: I have been favored with your Letter of the 30th Ulto. It is with pleasure I learn, that the principles on which the Commissioners are acting, will do justice to the Troops of New Jersey, and eventually give pretty general satisfaction, without injuring the service by any considerable diminution of their numbers.

Upon weighing maturely the reasons for removing the Jersey Troops from their present Cantonment to Morris Town, I have given Orders for the purpose; This I hope will be productive of all the good consequences you suggest; and especially that it will tend essentially to promote the recruiting service; which, I consider as an object of the greatest importance, and to which almost all others ought to be subservient. With great esteem etc.⁷

3. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

7. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 9, 1781.

Dear Sir: Under the particular circumstances mentioned in your Letter of the 7th Inst., I shall not hesitate to grant a discharge to Capt. Smart,¹⁰ upon the conditions therein proposed. Altho I would not have it by any Means, considered as a precedent to deviate from the fixed rule of discharges.

The answer given to Serjeant Larveys¹¹ Petition in Novr last, was, that a transference could not be made from One Corps to another, without the consent of the Commanding Officer of each, in which case under certain circumstances it might be done; No encouragement of a discharge was hinted. In his Petition to you he sollicit a discharge upon procuring at his own expence, a good able bodied American born Man in his room; this proposal may be complied with: but the idea which the Non Commissioned Officers, and Soldiers of our Army seem frequently to entertain, that by doing their duty faithfully, and refusing to enter in the *service* of the Enemy, they have Merited their dismissal from ours; is exceedingly erroneous. Upon this principle, all our Troops, who shall at any time be taken Prisoners, after their exchange, may claim their discharge.

All new appointments are to be made by the

10. Capt. Thomas Smart, of the 'Third Massachussetts Regiment. He resigned on Feb. 1, 1781.

11. Sergt. James Larvey, of the Fifth Massachussetts Regiment. He had been coxswain of Arnold's barge at the time that officer fled to the *Vulture*.

State. While the Regiments were extremely weak, before the reformation of the Army, it was not necessary that the vacancies should be filled, but upon the present Establishment, it will be expedient to have the Corps of Officers kept complete.

I shall speak to the Commissary Genl of Prisoners, respecting those at Fishkill. I am &c.¹²

[MS.H.S.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL HENRY KNOX

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 9, 1781.

Sir: I have received the report of your proceedings¹³ in compliance with my instructions to you of the 7th. [Ulto]: all of which have my entire approbation and merit my warmest acknowledgments for the zeal and judgment so conspicuous in them. The result of your applications, I hope will be as satisfactory as it will be beneficial to the troops. The states whose determinations you report have done themselves honor by their liberality, and by their ready attention to the objects of your mission. I doubt not Connecticut will be not less generous or less attentive. Accept the assurances of the esteem and friendship etc.¹⁴

12. In the writing of David Humphreys.

13. In the *Washington Papers*, Feb. 7, 1781.

14. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To PHILIP VAN RENSSELAER

Head Quarters, N. Windsor, February 9, 1781.

Sir: I have received your favr. of the 1st: instant inclosing your January return. If the late Commy. of Hides retains the leather which he has upon hand, by the direction of the Cloathier General, it may be for some particular purpose, and therefore I would not wish to order it to be delivered to you, lest

it should interfere with some arrangements in the Cloathing department. I should think you might obtain dressed leather from the tanners, for raw Hides, by making the usual allowance. I am &c.¹⁵

15. The dealt is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MAJOR GENERAL BENJAMIN LINCOLN

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 10, 1781.

My Dear Sir: I have been duly favored with your Letters of the 7th. 17th. and 25th of January. The distractions in one part of the Army and distresses in the other, have engaged me so far as to prevent my acknowledging them, untill the present time.

In addition to the perplexities occasioned, in the first instance, by the revolt of the Pennsylvania Line; the subsequent arrangements for quelling the Insurgents, if ultimately necessary; the critical situation of our most important Posts on account of the scarcity of supplies of every kind; the danger of detaching from these slender Garrisons, while the River continued open; the preparation of the Enemy to take advantage of the emergency; the accumulated distresses of the Army for want of Money, Cloathing and Provision; the impossibility of marching the Troops, however good their disposition, under these circumstances to suppress the Mutiny; the uncertainty how far the defection might extend, if not checked in time; the necessity of hazarding every thing to effect this by force, should matters be carried to extremity, and of calling forth, or creating resources for the occasion; These, and many other interesting objects of consideration had formed such a complication of difficulties and embarrassments, as occupied every moment of my time and attention.

I had scarcely obviated these difficulties and embarrassments as far as practicable, and prepared as large a detachment to march from these Posts as could be spared; when I learnt the affair of the Pennsylvanians was settled by the Interposition of the Civil Authority of the State, and that the terms granted (which possibly the alarming circumstances that dictated, might justify) had been productive of similar disturbances in the Jersey Brigade. The growing evil admitted of no delay. Maj Genl Howe was immediately ordered to march a body of Troops, reduce the Mutineers to submission, and execute on the spot some of the principal Instigators; this he happily effected; which has restored Discipline to the Army. Indeed the Detachment employed on this service, have merited and obtained the highest applause.

Nothing can revive the spirit of discontent among any of the Troops which, wherever it has appeared seems now to be extinguished, upon a prospect of having justice done; but a reiteration of the sufferings which have been endured almost beyond human patience. I am happy to find from your Letter, as well as the representation of Gen Knox, that the Eastern States are awaken'd, by the late tremendous Crisis, to greater exertions than have hitherto been made: these efforts must never be relaxed. Combined with innumerable other pressing inducements the Dissolution of the Pennsylvania Line, urges the prosecution of the recruiting

service, with unremitting and even redoubled Ardor. No Measures should be left unessayed, No stimulus untried, to have our Battalions Completed before the Commencement of the Campaign. I shall order an Officer to Great Barrington to take charge of the Recruits of the County of Berkshire.

Congress, upon General Greene's being sent to take command of the Southern Army, Authorised him to make exchanges in that Department; No General exchange has yet taken place. Whenever they shall, the Gentlemen whose names you have transmitted, and others of the same discription, will undoubtedly be included in it. I request you to be persuaded that I shall take a pleasure in promoting every Measure, which justice and good policy will warrant, to give relief to our Country men in Captivity. I am etc.¹⁹

To BRIGADIER GENERAL HENRY KNOX

(Private)²⁰

Head Quarters, February 10, 1781.

Sir: In the conference between the Count De Rochambeau and myself, it was agreed, that if by the aid of our allies, we can have a naval superiority, through the next campaign, and an army of thirty thousand men (or double the force of the enemy and its dependencies)

19. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

20. In the writing of Washington. Ford prints this under February 16.

early enough in the season to operate in that quarter, we ought to prefer it to every other object, as the most important and decisive; and applications have been made to the Court of France in this spirit, which it is to be hoped will produce the desired effect.

It is therefore incumbent upon us to make every necessary preparation on our part for the seige of New York, as far as our funds and means render practicable. Applications have been also made to The Court of France for a large supply of powder, arms, heavy cannon, and several other essential articles in your department. But as we cannot ascertain the extent of the success, these applications will racet with, and as they only go to such articles as are less within the compass of our own internal means, we ought not to neglect any exertion in our power for procuring within ourselves those things of which we shall stand in need.

I give you this communication of what is in prospect, that you may take your measures accordingly, by making such estimates and demands and other arrangements, as may appear to you best calculated to produce what we want. And you may rely upon all the assistance and support it will be in my power to give.

In your calculations you will estimate the force on our side at about twenty thousand men; the remainder with a proper seige and field apparatus are to be supposed to be furnished by our allies. You are well acquainted with New York and its defences; and you can therefore judge of the means requisite for its reduction by a seige.

The General idea of the plan of operations is this (if we are able to procure the force we count upon) to make two attacks one against the works on York Island, and the other against the works of Brooklyn on Long Island. The latter will probably be conducted by our allies. Ulterior operations must depend on circumstances.

If we should find ourselves unable to undertake this more capital expedition; and if we have means equal to it, we shall attempt, as a secondary object the reduction of Charles Town, Savannah Pemopscot &c. may come successively into contemplation. Your dispositions will have reference to these different objects; though indeed a preparation for the principal one will substantially comprehend every lesser.

These instructions would have been earlier given to you; but for the commotions in the army, which suspended my attention.²¹

[MS.H.S.]

21. In the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL HENRY KNOX

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 10, 1781.

Sir: Mr. De Granger²² has represented to me that his delay in executing the experiments prescribed to him proceeded from the want of the materials requisite for making them, the composition and preparation of which, he wishes to undertake himself; as the justness of his experiments depends upon the goodness of his materials and the accuracy with which they are prepared, and as his reputation and Military existence in this country depend on the success of those experiments; He declares himself willing and desirous to execute them as soon as these materials are ready. As what he requires is not unreasonable, I am to desire you will immediately have him furnished with the ingredients he asks, and afford him the assistance necessary to prepare them as speedily as possible. After we have gone so far it will have an air of disingenuity not to give him a fair and decisive trial: if his pretensions are just we may employ him usefully and in a manner that will not interfere with the corps of Artillery; if they are not good, we can reject his application and put an end to all trouble. I am etc.²³

[MS.H.S.]

22. Capt. Lewis Garanger.

23. In the writing of George Augustine Washington.

To COLONEL TIMOTHY PICKERING

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 10, 1781.

Sir: The inclosed instructions were begun though not completed at the time they are dated; but the disturbances in the army withdrew my attention from them and prevented their delivery 'till this time.

For your satisfaction, I shall here recapitulate the verbal directions given you in answer to your letter of the 14th of Jany. If my memory should fail me in any article which may affect your operations already commenced, I shall be obliged to you to point it out.

I gave it as my opinion that of the two modes proposed for procuring teams against the next campaign, assessment or hire, the latter was preferable; because the teams procured by assessment, as happened the last campaign, would probably be inadequate to the service, and because, for want of care in the manner of procuring them, they would be ultimately more expensive to the public, though not an immediate draft on the Continental treasury.

I did not approve your plan of assessing ox teams in some states, and horse teams in others, because the troops of each line would imagine they had a kind of exclusive right to the teams procured by their respective states and would

unwillingly submit to the exchanges you have in view for particular exigencies. I think the attempt would be apt to produce disorder in several ways.

I advised to ox teams for all but the artillery and cavalry, which, from the nature of their service would sometimes require greater expedition than oxen would be capable of.

I approved your proposal for constructing tumbrils for the officers, and for allowing two to the field officers of each regiment.

As to the allowance of waggons for carrying the tents of a regiment, I advised you to ascertain it by an experimental calculation; by computing the number of tents sufficient for a regiment, and by weighing one tent dry, another wet to estimate the average.

As we have an unwillingness in the soldiery to carry their camp kettles themselves which would make it difficult to enforce it, I desired you to make an experiment of the kind of tumbrils you propose for carrying them, to determine with certainty how far they will answer your expectation; that if they will answer the purpose, you might have a sufficient number prepared. I observed however that I was rather doubtful of the success, and in case of failure, directed you to have recourse to the expedient of converting the old tents unfit for use, into bags large enough to contain the kettles, that with proper belts or slings of the tent cloth itself or of leather as you should judge best,

they might be carried at the mens backs. As these bags will have to bear little weight they are not liable to the same objection as the forage bags.

I approved your idea of a particular construction of boats to be transported on carriages and referred you to Major Darby, who from having had charge of the boats at Preckness last campaign had had an opportunity to judge of the kind which would be most convenient.

In answer to a note of yours to Col Hamilton, I directed him to inform you that I thought the middle of May would be a proper time for the rendezvous of the teams.

I inclose you copy of a letter of mine of the [5th Feby.]¹⁷ to General Heath in which you will perceive my ideas of the matters in dispute between him Col Hazen and yourself. With great regard etc.¹⁸

17. Left vacant in the draft, but filled in in the Varick Transcripts in the Library of Congress.

18. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. (See Washington's letter to Col. Timothy Pickering, Jan. 1, 1781, *ante*.)

Tilghman wrote to Pickering this same day (February 10): "By a Resolve of Congress of the 10th of November last, (with which I believe you were furnished) the Commander in Chief is directed to cause Returns to be made to the Board of War 'of all Horses both public and private Property kept in Camp at the public expence, and also of those removed, noting at what places kept, and of what business employed.' The General wishes You to furnish this Return, that he may transmit it. Be pleased also to make the Return of Boats called for in General Orders sometime ago." Tilghman's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 11, 1781.

Dear Sir: The new arrangements of all the Massachusetts Regiments have been delivered in, agreeable to General Orders; but they are not accompanied by the Returns of the names and Ranks of the retiring Officers. As these are equally essential, you will be pleased to call for them immediately, and send them up to me as soon as they come in, that I may transmit them to the Board of War, at the same time that I transmit the new arrangement of the line.

Inclosed you have the Court Martial upon Oliver Richards of Colo. Sprouts Regimt. which was found among the Office papers, upon assorting them. I am &c.

P.S. I have recd. your favors of the 8th. 9th. and 10th. I will have a further conversation with Doctr. Cochran, upon the subject of inoculation; it will depend upon being able to procure proper and separate covering.²⁴

[MS.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 11, 1781.

Sir: Representation has been made to me, that in determining the Rank of Lieutenants in the New Arrangement of the Connecticut Line; regard hath only been paid to the time of their several appointments, as Lieutenants, without reference to the difference of rank as first or second Lieutenants. If there was a distinct grade between these Officers, as between a Colonel and Lieut Colonel, (which I believe there was understood to be by ourselves in service, and am certain there was considered to be by the enemy in exchange) it appears to me, that by confounding this distinction, the Senior Lieutenants may be superseded in many instances by Junior Officers, who were actually commanded by them at the time the arrangement was made. I am aware of the great irregularities which have been occasioned unavoidably by Regimental promotion; but at the same time, am of opinion it will not be best to augment them, by setting up principles, which must operate partially without being able to correct the former

24. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

irregularity. I have therefore inclosed the Connecticut Arrangement to you, that the rank of the Officers may be returned exactly as it stood at the time the new establishment took place. I desire it may be returned as soon as possible. I am etc.²⁵

To MAJOR GENERAL ARTHUR ST. CLAIR

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 13, 1781.

Dear Sir: I observe by the recruiting instructions annexed to the printed arrangement of the Penna. Line,²⁷ that the Regimental places of rendezvous are fixed, but that the General Rendezvous is to be at such place as shall be judged proper by me, or the Commanding Officer of the line. In my opinion, Bristol and that neighbourhood will be upon many accounts, most suitable and convenient for this purpose. It is on the most direct communication to the Army, from whence, the Troops assembled may be drawn without loss of time, upon an emergency. I would wish them to be cantoned as

compact as possible, for the better preservation of discipline, and on account of exercise and manœuvre, both of which should be constantly practiced.

I hope to hear that the Gout, of which

25. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

27. A copy is in the *Washington Papers* under date of Jan. 17, 1781.

you were apprehensive, has had its turn, and left you in good health. I shall set out on thursday for New port, and shall probably be absent between a fortnight and three Weeks. I am etc.²⁸

***To BRIGADIER GENERAL LOUIS LE BÉQUE DU PORTAIL**

New Windsor, February 13, 1781.

Dear Sir: I received with much pleasure your letter of the 8th. from Philadelphia, and sincerely congratulate you on your liberation from Captivity, and safe arrival at that place.

I shall set out the day after tomorrow for New Port. had you not so lately come off a long and tiresome journey, I should have been glad of your company thither; but this being impracticable, and there being no immediate occasion for your presence at this Post, you have my free consent to remain in Philadelphia till the business you had in contemplation is accomplished, after which I shall be impatient to welcome you to Head Qrs.

Colo. Gouvion (if he has not already done it) is about setting out for New Port; Majr. Villefranche went thither a month ago.

Mrs. Washington and the Gentr. of my

28. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

family salute you cordially, but none can do it with more truth and sincerity than Dr. Sir, &c.

To DOCTOR WILLIAM SHIPPEN, JUNIOR

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 13, 1781.

Sir: I have received your letter of the fourth of January which hurry of business has prevented my acknowledging sooner.

As to the arrangements of the hospitals in the article of œconomy during your directorship, my situation did not enable me to be a competent judge, though I know myself of no defect to be imputed to you on this head: But so far as they related to the maintenance of order and to the treatment and accommodation of the sick, justice and inclination induce me to declare, that they always gave me intire satisfaction, and had my perfect approbation. There may have been particular instances of disorder or neglect, but upon the whole in the respects I have mentioned, and under our circumstances, I believe no hospitals could have been better administered. And this opinion I found upon the uniform reports of the superintending officers and upon my own observation.

I always experienced in you a disposition to comply chearfully with my directions.

Accept my acknowledgements for your friendly wishes, and believe me to be etc.

Mrs. Washington joins me in compliments to the Ladies and to Doctor Lee.³⁰

To COLONEL TIMOTHY PICKERING

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 14, 1781.

Sir: I shall set out in a day or two for Rhode Island. The command in my absence will devolve upon Major General Heath. I must request you will make every effort to enable the Commissary to throw as ample a supply of provisions as he can into the garrison of West Point, that it may not be exposed to any accident from a sudden investiture; and will do every thing else that depends on you to furnish it with a proper stock of fuel and other necessaries of which it may stand in need.

You will also be pleased to attend closely to the several objects recommended to you in my former instructions towards the next Campaign.⁴²

30. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. Doctor Lee was probably Arthur Lee.

42. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

On this same day (February 14) Washington wrote practically the same letter to Col. Ephraim Blaine, the Commissary General of Purchases: "I have written to the Qr. Mr. General to give you all the assistance of which you may stand in need. You will also pay the closest attention to every object by which the future supply of the army may be promoted." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, February 15, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your favor of yesterday.

Brigr. Genl. Warner⁵⁰ waited upon me this day with a letter from Governor Hancock informing me that that Gentleman had been sent on with part of the hard Money Gratuity, allowed by the State to their Soldiers who had been inlisted for the War, previous to the 2d. day of Decemr. last. You will therefore be pleased to cause the most accurate Returns to be made out of the non Commd. Officers and privates who come under the above discription. I will obtain similar Returns of the Artillery from Genl. Knox. When the Returns are completed Genl. Warner will be able to strike his dividend on the first payment. I am &c.⁵¹

[MS.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 15, 1781.

Dr Sir: Some advices which I have received will detain me here longer than I expected. I am to desire you will immediately have all the light companies of the troops under your command completed to fifty rank and file each, and assemble the whole without delay at Peeks Kill. They must be completed with shoes and as far as possible with all other necessaries, for a march to Morris Town; as it will be a pretty expeditious one it is an additional reason for having the men robust and in

50. Brig. Gen. Jonathan Warner, of the Massachusetts Militia.

51. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

other respects well chosen. The Adjutant General must carefully inspect them when formed and exchange all whom he does not approve. I am etc.

P. S. I wish the light troops to be ready to march from Fish Kill [Peekskill] by the 19th. at furthest. I shall instruct the Qr. Mr General to prepare waggons. The officers will take their light baggage and there must be a serjeant added to each Company.⁵²

[MS.H.S.]

To COLONEL TIMOTHY PICKERING

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 15, 1781.

Sir: I have ordered a detachment of light troops amounting to a thousand rank and file to assemble at Pecks Kill in readiness to march towards Morris Town by the 19th. I am to desire you will have waggons ready for them by that period, to remain attached to them for sometime and forage at proper stages on the route. It is necessary this business should be executed with punctuality. When you have given your directions, I shall be glad to see you at Head Quarters. You must comprehend in your provision horses for four pieces of light Artillery. I am &c.⁵³

[N.Y.P.L.]

52. In the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

These troops were to march by land to cooperate with the proposed expedition of Chevalier Destouches against Arnold in Virginia.

53. In the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 16, 1781.

Dear Sir: I return you the proceedings of the Division Court Martial held by order of Majr Genl. Parsons. I have confirmed the sentence of Taylor and ordered it to be carried into execution at such time and place as you shall direct. The punishment ordered to be inflicted upon Cahos is not authorised by the Articles of War, but as it may be sometimes necessary to depart somewhat from

the line laid down, for the sake of making the greater impression upon the Soldiery, General parsons may order the sentence to be executed at his discretion. That the Man may not be lost to the service, he may, after being drummed out of the line, be delivered to the Quarter Masters department, in which, he [may] make an useful labourer, tho' not qualified for a Soldier. I am &c.⁵⁸

[MS.H.S.]

***To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES CLINTON**

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 16, 1781.

Sir: As we are making a detachment from this army, it is become expedient to withdraw a part of your brigade

58. In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The word in brackets is supplied from the draft, which is also by Tilghman.

towards replacing it. You will therefore march to West Point, as speedily as possible six companies of Col Van Scaiks regiment of which the light company to be one. You will make such a disposition, with the rest of your brigade as you judge best calculated for the security of the frontier and the stores in that quarter. I am etc.⁵⁹

To COLONEL ELIAS DAYTON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 1, 1781.

Sir: You will immediately, agreeable to the General Order of this day, augment the two light Infantry Companies to the number directed, and you will also be pleased to order three other Companies of equal numbers to be formed by detachment from the Brigade, taking the same care in the choice of Officers and Men as for the light Companies. To enable you to do this more effectually, you may, if you find it necessary, lessen the command at Ringwood and Sufferans, especially the latter. The whole detachment to be held in readiness for a march at a days warning. The service will be but a temporary one. Lt. Colo. Barber will command the detachment from your line. I am &c.

59. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

P. S. You will procure for and send with the detachment a spare pr. of shoes for each Man.⁵⁷

***To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH**

New Windsor, February 17, 1781.

Dear Sir: Previous to the receipt of your letter of yesterday, I had obtained a list of the field officers in quarters from the Adjutant General, that I might name those for the present Detachmt. It is inclosed, and I am very sorry to find the number of them so small. from your Command five will be wanting.

I would have Eight Companies from the oldest Regiments of the Massachusetts line form one Battalion. The 2 remaing. Companies from that State, and those of Connecticut and Rhode Island to form another. Those of New Hampshire and Hazen (with such others, as shall hereafter join them) will form another Battalion.

Each Battn. must have two field Officers, and I earnestly wish for good ones; how this is to be effected with the present number, without injury to the Regiments (which ought *never* to be left without a field Officer much less at a time when the recruits will be coming in and the Regiments are forming) is not easy to arrange, and leads me to think that Colo. Gemat and Majr. Galvan ought, circumstanced as things are,

57. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

to be employed upon this detachment, no better disposition therefore occurs to me than the following.

Major Reed, of Hazens Regiment, to take charge of the Company of his own Regimt. and those of New-Hampshire. Colo. Sherman, if in Camp, and Majr. Galvan to take charge of the Battn. in which the Connecticut Troops are; but if he should not be in Camp (as is doubtfully expressed by the Adj. Genl.) then Colo. Jemat and Major Willis to have the care of it, in the last case, Colo. Jackson or Vose, and Majr. Galvan, are to be appointed to the Battn. composed altogether of Massachusetts Troops; but in the former Jemat and a good Major is to command it.

The appointment of these Officers is temporary. The general arrangement of the light Infantry for the Campaign will not be affected by it; they will return to their respective Batts. so soon as the Service on which they are going is effected. When you have made the final arrangement of them let

me know it, that I may issue a general order respecting them; but you are not to delay ordering them to join for this. I am etc.⁶⁰

60. The letter sent, in the writing of Tench Tilghman, is in the Massachusetts Historical Society. It varies from the above draft in minor details.

To ABRAHAM SKINNER

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 17, 1781.

Sir: You are informed of a number of officers of the Convention troops, who have been ordered to Elizabeth Town for the purpose of going into New York to be exchanged. I am now to direct you will exchange them in the following manner: All those who have no similar ranks in possession of the enemy, you will place against such of our colonels as have been longest in captivity; the others, you will exchange against an equal number, rank for rank.

But as two thirds of the officers of the Convention troops are now nearly exchanged, the enemy are bound on their own principles to let him⁶¹ enter into immediate contemplation for exchange; and we ought in justice to ourselves to insist upon it.

Besides Lt General Burgoyne the enemy owe us for three or four hundred private men who may now be applied in conjunction with General Burgoyne to the exchange of all our officers remaining on Long Island.

You will therefore immediately make the following proposition to the enemy: to place Lt General Burgoyne, the officers of Convention now on their way to Elizabeth Town, and the above mentioned, privates, in opposition to our officers, prisoners in this quarter; the ballance which will

61. So written in the draft. The personal pronoun probably meant Burgoyne. This and oilier slips by Hamilton in the drafts he penned for Washington may have had some bearing upon the flare-up which occurred February 16, at which Hamilton resigned in a huff. He, however, stayed with Washington until the latter's return from visiting Rochambeau at Newport, R. I.

be due us to be paid by the release of such officers of the Southern prisoners as we shall name to the amount of that ballance.

This proposition is so reasonable that I dare say it will be readily complied with by the enemy; especially as they must be sensible that the continuing to make any difficulties about Lt General Burgoyne will necessarily operate to the prejudice of future exchanges.

It is not however to prevent the immediate exchange of the officers on their march as this is a point already agreed upon.

Governor Livingston has represented to me that some dissatisfactions have arisen about the manner of disposing of the prisoners made by the militia of the state. You are to observe the following rule: To put all the persons taken in arms by the militia in a common stock to be exchanged indifferently for any prisoners of war in the hands of the enemy whether Continental troops, or Militia, according to priority of Capture.

To exchange all mere citizens persons not taken in arms for the citizens of the state whose militia has captured them.

The equity of the first rule must be obvious, as all the prisoners made by the Continental troops are applied indifferently to the exchange of themselves and the Militia taken in arms by the same of propriety of capture;

and without reciprocity, there would be an evident disadvantage on the side of the Continental troops.

As the Governor also mentions some inconvenience for want of information on these points, I am to desire you will make him monthly reports of all exchanges of the militia and citizens of the state made by you, and of the prisoners made by the Militia who have come into your hands.

I wish you too immediately to give him an account of what has been done in these respects since you have been in the department, that he may see the state is not injured by our arrangements.

I am frequently at a loss for want of your presence at Head Quarters. I am therefore to desire you will reside constantly near it. When any particular business calls you elsewhere, you will represent it at Head Quarters. I am etc.⁶²

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 18, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your favor of Yesterday. As the detachment, now in formation, may be absent five

62. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

or six Weeks or more, (which I mention in confidence) the security of West point will become our principal object, and you will, for that purpose, as soon as the detachment marches, order the remaining troops on the East side into the Garrison, and such part of Hazens Regt. as is not absolutely necessary to guard the Stores and prisoners at Fishkill. You will lessen the detachment upon the lines, and call in every small guard and party that you possibly can. In short, every thing must give way to the security of West point, during the absence of the large detachment.

As Capt. Welles is the Officer who properly commands Webbs light Company, you will order him to join the light Corps with such Men as belong to the Regt. and you will be pleased to relieve him with an Officer well acquainted with Boat service, as, after the River is clear of Ice, vigilance on the Water will be more than ever necessary. I am &c.

P.S. You will leave very small Guards of the most indifferent Men at the Hurts on the East side to prevent their being injured.⁶⁷

[MS.H.S.].

67. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To COLONEL TIMOTHY PICKERING

Head Quarters, February 18, 1781.

Dear Sir: The inclosed being of consequence you will be pleased to dispatch them immediately by Express to Morris Town.

You mentioned a day or two ago, that the business of your department rendered your presence necessary in Philada. if circumstances would admit of your absence from the Army. His Excellcy. desires me to inform you, that he has no objection to your going, if you have put all matters in a proper train for the moving of the detachment from hence, and that of 250 Men from the Jersey line at Morris Town. His Excellency desires me further to remind you that if the number of tents,

intrenching tools, Axes, &ca. requisite can be procured at Philada. it will be so much the better, as it will save land transportation.

It may be necessary, for some little time to come, to convey intelligence to and from Philadelphia in the most expeditious manner, and His Excellency for that reason requests you to establish a temporary relay of Expresses between this and that place. You will be pleased to inform us of the stages, when they are fixed. You will be kind enough to give a day's notice previous to your setting out, as there very probably will be dispatches to send. I am &c.⁶⁸

68. The draft is in the writing of and is signed "T. Tilghman, A. D. C."

To ABRAHAM SKINNER

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 18, 1781.

Sir: Inclosed you will find an extract from the proceedings of a Court of inquiry held by order of Capt Dawson into the situation of our naval prisoners in the harbour of New York, by which you will perceive the ration allowed them by the enemy. Congress having directed me to retaliate the same treatment on their prisoners in our hands, which our prisoners in their hands receive, I am to desire, you will take effectual measures that all the Naval prisoners of the enemy be allowed the same ration⁶⁹ and no more, which by the inclosed extract appears to be dispensed to ours. When you cannot allow the specific articles you must give an equivalent in something else.

I am at the same time to desire, you will ascertain the ration allowed by the enemy to land prisoners of war and make the same allowance to those in our possession. This is not meant to extend to the troops of convention whose allowance is specified by a particular article of the treaty. I am &c.⁷⁰

69. The weekly ration allowance to American prisoners on the British prison ships was stated to be: "Bread, 61 ounces; beef, 43 oz; pork, 21 oz; butter, 8 oz; pease, 1 pint; oatmeal, 2 pts."

70. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 19, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your favors of the 17th: and 18th: Major Reids sentence was published in the orders of yesterday. The reason of my not including Colo. Sprout or Major John Porter⁷¹ was, that the first was up here himself, and mentioned the obligation he was under of going immediately to the Eastward; the last, I understood, was employed in executing the duty of Dy. Adj. General to the Garrison.

General Parsons's proposition of sending the seven Recruits immediately back to the Assembly, now sitting at Hartford, I think a very good one; because it will serve to point out, to the Legislature, the impositions that will inevitably be put upon the public, if any but military Men are to be judges of the sufficiency of Recruits. But to avoid the expense and trouble of bringing such trash to the Army and sending them back, I think it highly necessary, that a Field Officer should attend each place of rendezvous, whose business it shall be to inspect each Recruit,⁷² and should there be any defect in him, return him immediately to the town from whence he came. General Parsons will know who of the Field Officers, now in

71. Of the Sixth Massachusetts Regiment. He was discharged in October, 1782.

72. The draft at this point has the word "carefully."

Connecticut, are convenient to the places of rendezvous, and he may appoint them accordingly; and as our situation will require immediate reinforcement, let directions be given to the superintending Officers to send forward the Recruits as they come to the rendezvous. We shall have Cloathing (if the States does not provide it) to make them comfortable, if not uniform, and if the State should make provision, it may follow.

The General Order is sufficient authority for you to order the execution of Taylor. I am &c⁷³

[MS.H.S.]

To COLONEL TIMOTHY PICKERING

New Windsor, February 19, 1781.

Dear Sir: If the detachment now forming, pursues its object, it will be a strong additional motive against having deposits at, and upon the Morris town Road to this place; because the troops now on that communication will be considerably reduced, without the means of replacing them. If therefore

my former order on this head is not fully complied with, no time should be lost in the completion of it. A quantity of provisions at Ringwood (till we are in greater force) will run eminent danger of being destroyed by a partisan stroke. I desire therefore

73. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

it may not be suffered to accumulate at that post.

If there is no particular inconvenience, with which I am not acquainted, I think the back communication by Sussex Court House, or the middle one, by the White House, Germantown, Succasunny Meeting House, Kinneys Forge, Newfoundland, Davenports Mills and Colonel Swards at Warwick would, circumstanced as we are, be the most eligible, because less hazardous, and I believe equally convenient to this place. The last I am informed is the nearest and best Road of any from this place to Trenton. Mr. De Wit⁷⁴ is now about measuring of it. I am &c.⁷⁵

To JOHN MOYLAN

New Windsor, February 19, 1781.

Sir: Lt. Colo Smith has orders to Inspect the clothing of a detachment now assembling at Peeks Kill and to make a return of its wants to you or your deputy on the other side, agreeable to which the Issues are to be made without delay, and forwarded to the detachment at the above place or at Pompton; on this or the other side of the river, as circumstances may point out.

74. Simeon De Witt, Geographer.

75. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Independent of these, one thousand pair of good and strong shoes, and one hundred and fifty watch Coats are to be packed up and sent to Pompton.

These things are to be issued to the order of the Marqs de la Fayette only some person in your department is to attend for this purpose, and to note the Regiments, and men who receive Clothing, that proper accts may be kept of the Issues.

You will apply to the Qr Master General for the means, and manner of transporting these things. I am etc.⁷⁶

***To MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE**

New Windsor, February 20, 1781.

My dear Marqs: The inclosed is your Instructions, in the prosecution of wch. if you should receive authentic intelligence of the Enemys having left Virginia; Or by adverse fortune the detachment from Monsr. Destouches has lost its superiority in that State and dis-abled thereby to cooperate with you; You will return with the Detachment under your Command, as the enemy cannot be effected by it while they have the command of the water but the Detachment capitally injured by

76. The copy is in the writing of Martha Washington.

committing itself on the Water. With every wish for your success. I am etc.

INSTRUCTIONS TO MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 20, 1781.

Sir: I have ordered a detachment to be made at this post to rendezvous at Peeks Kill the 19th. instant. which together with another to be formed at Morris Town from the Jersey troops will amount to about twelve hundred [Rank and file.]

The destination of this detachment is to act against the corps of the enemy now in Virginia, in conjunction with the Militia and some ships from the fleet of The Chevalier Des touches, which he informs me sailed the 9th. instant from New Port.

You will take the command of this detachment, which you will in the first instance march off by batalions towards Pompton there to rendezvous and afterwards proceed with all possible dispatch to the Head of Elk.

You will make your arrangemnts with the Qr. Master General concerning the route you are to take, concerning transportation, tents, intrenching tools and other articles in his department of which you may stand in need; with the Commissary General concerning provisions; with the Clothier concerning

Clothing, shoes &c. And with General Knox, concerning the artillery and stores you will want for the expedition.

The result of these several arrangements you will report at Head Quarters.

When you arrive at Trenton, if the Delaware is practicable and boats are readily to be had, you will save time by going from thence by water to [Christeen bridge, Marcus hook or Chester;] but if you cannot avail yourself of this mode, you must proceed by land, by the route which the Qr. Mr. and Commissary may designate as most convenient for covering and supplies.

You are not to suffer the detachment to be delayed for want of either provision, forage, or waggons on the route; where the ordinary means will not suffice with certainty, you will have recourse to military impress.

You will take your measures with the Qr. Mr. General in such a manner that vessels may be ready by your arrival at the Head of Elk to convey you [down] the bay [to Hampton road or] to the point of operation, and you will open a previous communication with the officer Commanding the ships of His Christian Majesty, to concert your cooperation and to engage him to send [(if it can be spard)] a Frigate up the bay to cover your passage [without which, or some other armed Vessels] might be otherwise insecure.

When you arrive at your destination, you must act as your own judgment and the circumstances shall direct.

You will open a correspondence with the Baron De Steuben who now commands in Virginia informing him of your approach and requesting him to have a sufficient body of Militia ready to act in conjunction with your detachment. It will be adviseable for him to procure persons in whom he can confide well acquainted with the Country at Portsmouth and in the Vicinity, some who are capable of giving you a Military idea of it and others to serve as guides.

You should give the earliest attention to acquiring a knowledge of the different rivers but particularly James' River, that you may know what harbours can best afford shelter and security to the cooperating Squadron, in case of blockade by a superior force.

You are to do no act whatever with Arnold that directly or by implication may skreen him from the punishment due to his treason and desertion, which if he should fall into your hands, you will execute in the most summary way.

Having recommended it to the Count De Rochambeau to detach a land with the naval force that might be destined for Chesapeake bay (though from the disposition which has already taken place it is not probable that land force will be sent yet) if the recommendation should be complied with, you will govern yourself in cooperating with the Officer commanding the French troops agreeable to the intentions and instructions of His Most Christian Majesty of which you were the bearer, and which being still in your possession it is unnecessary for me to recite.

[You will keep me regularly advised of your movements and progress; and when the object of the detachment is fulfilled (or unfortunately disappointed) you will return with it by the same rout, if circumstances admits of it and with as much expedition as possible to this Post.]

I wish you a successful issue to the enterprise and all the glory which I am persuaded you will deserve.⁸⁵

To BARON STEUBEN

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 20, 1781.

Dr. Sir: I have duly received your letters of the 29th. January and 1st February, containing an account of the enemy's motions 'till that period, and of your dispositions to counteract them.

The effect you mention of deranging the measures

85. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

of the state for succouring General Greene was to be expected. It is however an event of the most serious nature, and I am persuaded if the enemy continue in the state, as their force is not large, you will do every thing in your power to make the defence of the state as little as possible interfere with an object of so much the more importance as the danger is so much the greater. From the picture General Greene gives of his situation, every thing is to be apprehended, if he is not powerfully supported from Virginia.

The storm mentioned to you in my last has given our Allies a temporary superiority, which they have employed by detaching a sixty four and some frigates to Chesapeake Bay. These I hope will have arrived before this reaches you. The remainder of the fleet is ready to support this detachment.

Convinced that a naval operation alone will probably be ineffectual, and that Militia would be unequal to the reduction of Arnold in his works, I have detached a corps of twelve hundred men from this army, chiefly consisting of the light infantry, of course commanded by the Marquis De la Fayette, which will I hope arrive at the Head of Elk about the [Sixth of March] to embark there and proceed [down] the bay to [Hampton road, or] the point of operation. This corps will carry with it some heavy artillery; but if you can procure any in addition it will be of great importance. I am to desire you will make such arrangements with respect to the Militia, supplies, &c. and will take such a position as you judge will be most conducive to the

success of the enterprise. The Marquis De la Fayette will open a correspondence with you for this purpose.

When the French squadron appears you will immediately open a correspondence with the officer commanding acquainting him with my intensions and your preparation and you will have ready pilots well acquainted with the navigation of the several rivers, to put on board, that he may want no assistance of this sort in our power to give. I have requested the Governor to aid you in procuring the pilots, and in every other matter in which his aid may be of use to you.

If the fleet should have arrived before this gets to hand, secrecy will be out of the question; but if it should not have made its appearance, you will conceal your expectations, and only seem to be preparing for defence.

The ships will bring you some arms and stores which had arrived at Providence for the State of Virginia.

Arnold on the appearance of the fleet may endeavour to retreat by land through North Carolina if you take any measures to obviate this, the precaution will be advisable. Should we be able to capture this detachment with its chief, it will be an event as pleasing as it will be useful.

All I can recommend with respect to Col Armand's corps at present is that you will station it at some proper place to repose and attend to its discipline and

equipment. The Quarter Master General is to provide horses. The Colonel himself is gone to France to procure cloaths arms and accoutrements. Congress have made no other provision for recruiting the corps than in a resolution of the 2d. of January last directing that a sufficient number of volunteers might be drawn from the line to complete the corps, when the State of the regiments would admit of it; not to exceed five from each regiment. I am etc.⁸⁶

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES CLINTON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 20, 1781.

Dear Sir: In consequence of a letter from His Excellency the Governor representing the situation of the Garrison of Fort Schuyler and the Troops at Albany and Schenectady for want of Meat, I have directed the Commissary Genl. to give an order upon the Magazine at Richmond⁸⁷ for two hundred Barrels of Salt provisions, which you have inclosed. Out of this, you will endeavour to throw a supply of three Months (including what may be already there) into Fort Schuyler, before the Roads are broken up. The remainder, with what the Agents can pick up, will, I hope, keep you going.

You will be pleased to order the Recruits to

86. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

87. The draft at this point has the words: "in Massachusetts."

be sent to the Brigade as fast they are raised. They will be as easily subsisted there as detached in small parties, and will acquire discipline during the stay in Quarters. I am &c.⁸⁸

To COLONEL EPHRAIM BLAINE

Head Quarters, February 20, 1781.

Sir: In a letter of the 14th. from His Excellency Governor Clinton he mentions, that on the 6th. instant there were only fourteen days Beef at Fort Schuyler; that the Troops at Albany and Schenectady were obliged to be billeted upon the Inhabitants for want of Meat, and that, that part of the Country was so intirely exhausted of Meat, that it could not be purchased, even were the Agents furnished with Money. The Governor wishes an order may be given upon the Magazine at Richmond or Barrington in Massachusetts in favr. of the Dy. Commy. at Albany for the Quantity of Meat necessary for the subsistence of the troops to the Northward and for a further supply to the Garrison of Fort Schuyler. The Garrison of Fort Schuyler consists of about 300 souls. I would wish it provisioned for three Months. There are seven or eight hundred more at Albany, Schenectady, &c.

88. In the writing of Tench Tilghman. From a photostat of the original kindly furnished by Dr. A. S. W. Rosenbach, of New York City.

You will therefore give your orders in proportion. I am &c.⁸⁹

To MAJOR GENERAL BENJAMIN LINCOLN

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 21, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have lately been obliged to make so large a temporary detachment, that it becomes indispensably necessary to call in the Recruits from the States nearest at hand. You will therefore be pleased to dispatch orders to the superintending Officers to send forward, to the Army, such as may have come in to the places of rendezvous, and to exert themselves to collect and send on any which may be yet scattered. Could they come on cloathed, it would be a most desirable event, but as circumstances do not admit of delay, they must endeavour to procure as much as will make them comfortable, and let the remainder, if it is provided by the State follow. We have a tolerable supply of every thing but shirts and Coats for 1500 or 2000 Men at this place. I should hope that the Recruits from Boston may come on both armed and Cloathed.

I most sincerely congratulate you on Genl. Morgan's brilliant success to the Southward. I have not heard whether it has occasioned any change in the disposition of the

89. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

enemy. I am in hopes that it will at least retard any forward movement, and give General Greene, what he is very much in need of, time to collect and organize a more respectable force than he was possessed of when I last heard from him. He had, with his small main Body, taken a safe and distant position on the Pedee, and had detached General Morgan with his handful of Continental Light troops and all the Militia, to keep the Enemy from extending themselves to the Westward or drawing supplies from thence. If they always acquit themselves as handsomely as they did the 17th. January, we shall have no reason to complain. With very sincere Regard etc.⁹³

***To BRIGADIER GENERAL LOUIS LE BÈQUE DU PORTAIL**

New Windsor, February 21, 1781.

Dear Sir: My Visit to the French Army at Rhode Island has been delayed by important business and must necessarily be retarded a while longer. There are particular reasons which make me anxious to have you along with me in this tour. If it is not inconvenient to you therefore to leave Philadelphia immediately, I should be glad if you would

93. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

join me as soon as possible. That I may know certainly whether you can or cannot accompany me I pray you to write me by express; and if you come, to name the day I may hope to see you at head Qrs.

I directed the Qr. Mr. Genl. (Colo Pickering) a few days ago, to establish a Chain of Expresses between this and Philadelphia for the speedy transportation of Letters. Write by these and request the Qr. Mr. in Phila. to forward the letter with all possible dispatch as I shall wait your answer and govern my departure by it. I am etc.⁹⁴

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL JEREMIAH OLNEY

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 21, 1781.

Sir: You will immediately upon the receipt of this, send forward to the Army the Recruits which have come to the places of rendezvous, and you will also collect and send on any others which may be scattered. You will if possible cloath them in the State, but if the Cloathing should not be all ready, you will procure what will make them comfortable and let the remainder follow. Circumstances require that there should be as little delay as possible in the punctual

94. By direction of Washington, Tilghman wrote this same day (February 21) to Colonel Pickering, Quartermaster General of the Continental Army: "The inclosed, as you may suppose, requires the utmost dispatch. There were some time ago relays of Expresses stationed between Govr. Jefferson and the president of Congress. If that Chain is yet kept up, it will be the speediest conveyance. If it is not, His Excellency requests you to send off a trusty Messenger immediately with the letter and give him orders upon the Quarter Masters on the Route for a change of Horses and Men if Necessary." Tilghman's draft is in the *Washington Papers*.

execution of this order.

You will be pleased to let me hear from you with a return of the number of Men which may be shortly expected from your State. I am &c.⁹⁵

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL JACOB GERHARD DIRIKS⁹⁶

Head Quarters, February 21, 1781.

Sir: I have received your letter of the 9th. instant. I feel for the disagreeableness of your situation, and should be happy the circumstances of the service would enable me to make it better; but you are sensible of the difficulties in the way of employing officers not attached to corps, in our service.

It is true that the arrangement of Col Armands Legion has been left to me; but it is now fully officered. With respect to Col Hazen's corps the following extract, from the act of Congress of the 3rd. of October, respecting it will inform you on what footing it now stands. It is there resolved, "That the Regiment commanded by Col Moses Hazen be continued on its present establishment, and that all non commissioned officers and privates

95. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

96. Spelled also "Dircks."

being foreigners, belonging to any reduced regiments and corps be incorporated therewith, and all *volunteers* from foreign states, who are now in the service or may hereafter join the American army be *annexed* to the said regiment." By this you will perceive that you cannot be incorporated with that regiment as an officer of it with your present rank; because its former establishment is still in force. Though the natural construction of the last clause of it does not comprehend you, yet if it could be desirable to you to serve with that corps merely as a volunteer, it certainly could not but be agreeable to me.

If any thing should occur in which you can be employed consistent with the establishment and tranquility of the army, it would give me pleasure to promote it. I am etc.⁹⁷

97. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 22, 1781.

Dear sir: I have received your favr. of the 20th. inclosed you have Captain Smarts discharge bearing date the 1st. instant.

I am satisfied with the arrangements you have made below. As you have, I doubt not, taken care that there are men enough appointed to each work to secure it against a Coup de Main which is the only matter we have to apprehend at this season.

I have written to General Lincoln, to Colonel Shepherd at Springfield and to Lt. Colonel Olney at providence to forward the Recruits of Massachusetts and Rhode Island. I have also mentioned the matter generally to Governor Trumbull. You, I imagine, have given particular instructions of a similar nature to the Officers in Connecticut. If you have not done it, and in the most pointed terms, be pleased to repeat them. I am &c.²

[MS.H.S.]

2. In the writing of George Augustine Washington.

To MAJOR GENERAL ARTHUR ST. CLAIR

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 22, 1781.

Dear Sir: You will, by the time this reaches you, be acquainted with the destination of the detachment under the command of the Marquis de la Fayette, which, though as large as could possibly be afforded from the troops in this quarter, is not so competent to the certain completion of the object in view, as I could wish. By some accounts from Philada. I am led to hope that further assistance may be derived from the Pennsylvania line. If you find it practicable to form a Battalion of eight Companies of 50 Rank and File each; three Officers to a Company and two field Officers to a Battalion, in such time as the Marquis shall think will answer his purpose, you will be pleased to do it, and put it under his command. The detachment will be but temporary. The nomination of the Field Officers I leave to you. It is possible that the Battalion may be formed, but not in time to embark at the Head of Elk with the other Troops. This will not be so material, provided it can be done

in a short time afterwards. That time you and the Marquis will determine. If the Companies cannot be completed to 50 each, I would take them at 40 rather than lose the Reinforcement, or even half a Battalion of 200 under the command of one Field Officer rather than none. Transports can be provided and held ready at the Head

of Elk, should they not embark with the other troops. The places of rendezvous of the 1st. 2d. 5th. and 6th. Battalions are none of them very distant from Elk, and I should imagine the detachment would be most readily and conveniently formed from them. But this I leave to your judgment. I am
&c.³

To MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 22, 1781.

Dear Marquis: Inclosed you have a letter under a flying seal to Genl. St. Clair. Upon your arrival at Philada. you will learn with a degree of certainty from Genl. Wayne, Colonel Butler, Colo. Stewart and other Officers who you will find in town whether it will be possible to derive such a reinforcement from the Pennsylvania line, in time to answer your purpose, as I have mentioned in the letter. Should those Gentlemen be of opinion that it may be done, you will lose no time in delivering or forwarding the letter to General St. Clair and agreeing with him upon the time at which the detachment shall be at the Head of Elk. I think if they can certainly follow you in days, you will derive advantage from their services for it will take you some time to make a debarkation of your

3. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

troops and stores, and prepare matters for an operation, should you find the enemy in a situation to dispute their ground.

You will not fail to give the Quarter Master due notice of this second embarkation, should it be about to take place, that he may have the transports in perfect readiness. And you will recollect the necessity of having thirty days Provision for them at the place of embarkation.

Should it be deemed impracticable to form the Battalion or the half Battalion in the proper time, you need not deliver my letter to Genl. St. Clair.

Inclosed you have a letter for the Officer commanding the Jersey Brigade. The five Companies from thence and the three under the command of Majr. Reid are to form a Battalion to be commanded by Lt. Colo. Barber.

You will probably find Colo. Charles Steward Commy. of Issues in Philada. It is his proper business to make the arrangements of provision, he is very active and intelligent, and will do every thing in that way that you direct.

With my best wishes for your health, happiness and success. I am &c.⁴

4. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MAJOR GENERAL SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 22, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your favrs. of the 17th. and 18th. inst. In respect to the Prisoners taken by Capt. Brewster, I shall not think myself justifiable in consenting to any of their exchanges, untill they have been sent to the State of Connecticut for further examination; for from the report made to me by Capt. Brewster and from your account they are a most pernicious and dangerous gang, upon all of whom the State may possibly have some civil hold.

I am amazed that Lt. Colo. Huntington should again trouble the line with a claim of Rank which he has often been told, upon former applications, had not the least foundation. There never was a lineal promotion in the 16th. Regiments⁵ and he can have no right to his present Rank but from the 10th. day of October 1778 the time of Lt. Colo. Livingston's Resignation. Lt. Colo. Gray is wrong in supposing that Lt. Colo. Huntingtons Commission is antedated. These two points are so clear that they need no further investigation; and as to any disputes that may subsist in the line of Captains, they ought in my opinion to have been settled before the new arrangement was made out and forwarded to the Bd. of War. To go

5. Additional Continental regiments.

into a revisal of Claims and make perhaps an intire alteration of what had just been transmitted would betray so much inconsistency, that I cannot consent to the measure. There may be similar

discontents in every line of the Army, and they would think themselves, from a precedent of this nature, entitled to a new hearing. I am &c.⁶

To MAJOR GENERAL SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 22, 1781.

Sir: Captain Walker⁷ has communicated to me some discoveries made of a plot among the Tories of Stratford and Fairfield Counties of which I have directed him to give you the particulars. It seems a clue has been found to it which if rightly improved will enable us to detect the affair in all its extent and punish the principals and their accomplices. I need not observe to you, of how dangerous a tendency combinations of this nature are, nor of how much importance it is to put an effectual stop to them.

Your knowledge of the country and characters of the people will enable you best to conduct the investigation, and as you live in one of the counties, where it seems to originate, you may do it with the less risk of suspicion.

6. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

7. Capt. Joseph Walker, of the Third Connecticut Regiment. He was major and aide to Major General Parsons in December, 1780, to July, 1782, and served to June, 1783.

I am therefore to request you will undertake the affair in the manner you think most likely to succeed and will set about it immediately. You may want a party of men, when you have matured the discovery, to seize the persons concerned. These you may take from the Connecticut line as a Guard to the part of the country, where they will be necessary; in the present state of our force they cannot exceed a subalterns command.

The two points most essential will be to detect any characters of importance who may be concerned in it; and if possible to get into our hands the register of the associators names.

The person who will serve you as a spy must be assured of some generous compensation such as will be an object to his family, and secure his fidelity. This I leave to you to manage. I am etc.⁸

To COLONEL WILLIAM SHEPARD

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 22, 1781.

Sir: I had written yesterday to General Lincoln, desiring him to direct the superintending Officers at the different places

8. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. (See Washington's letter to Capt. Joseph Walker, Apr. 1, 1781, *post.*)

of rendezvous, to send forward the Recruits which were collected, and to urge the speedy collection of those which were out. I have since learned that a considerable number are assembled at Springfield. Those you will send on to West point without loss of time, and if there are a sufficiency of repaired Arms there, you will arm them. There are a number of new Arms in the Magazine, I do not intend that they shall be unpacked for this purpose. By repaired Arms, I mean old ones made fit for service. If the Cloathing providing by the State should not be ready, the Recruits are not to wait for it. We have enough in Store here to make them comfortable upon their arrival. As circumstances are pressing, I shall expect a speedy and punctual compliance with this order. You will be pleased to let me hear from you, with a return of the number of Men which I may expect shortly. I am &c.⁹

To COLONEL ELIAS DAYTON

(Private)

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 22, 1781.

Dear Sir: It will be indispensably necessary that we should be informed of the preparations or movements of the Enemy in New York during the absence of the detachment under the command of the Marquis de la Fayette.¹⁰ You will therefore be

9. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

10. In a brief note, this same day (February 22), to Dayton "or Officer commanding Jersey Brigade", Washington wrote: "You will put the detachment of 250 Men ordered in mine of the 16th. inst. under the Command of Majr. Genl. the Marquis de la Fayette." This draft is in the *Washington Papers*.

pleased to employ some of the most trusty persons within your knowledge upon this business. My principal apprehensions are for the posts up this River, they will therefore pay particular attention to any thing which looks like a move this way; as preparation of Boats; embarkation of Cannon, Stores, &c. There will be a chain of Expresses stationed between Morris Town and this place. You will communicate your intelligence by them. I am &c.¹¹

***To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH**

New Windsor, February 23, 1781.

Dear Sir: In a letter of the 18th. I hinted to you that

11. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

the detachment which was then forming might be five or Six Weeks absent from this Post. possibly it may be longer, and advance us into a season when the enemy, if they are in force and circumstances at New York, may endeavour to avail themselves of our Weakness.

To provide against this, I have, as you are already informed, wrote pressingly for the Recruits of Massachusetts-bay Rhode Island &ca. to be hastened to the Army. I shall direct the Commanding Officers of the Militia of Ulster, Orange and Dutchess to have their men in readiness to repair to West point upon the first alarm, and the firing of the Beacons. I would have you make the same request to those of Westchester.

Independent of this, I shall request Govr. Livingston to have the Jersey Militia properly arranged and held in readiness to oppose any invasion of that State by the way of Elizabeth town &ca. And I earnestly request that your disposition for defending the several works at and in the vicinity of West point may be perfect; and so arranged that no confusion may take place, or delay happen, if we should be suddenly called on. Let every work have water and provision in it, and the commanding Officer of each well informed of his duty, and the part that is expected of him.

Besides these, let the Officer commanding the Water guards be directed to use the utmost vigilance, and instructed to obtain the best intelligence he can of the movements at New York.

The Officers commanding at Stoney and Verplanks points must be ordered to defend those Posts to the last extremity. The Beacons upon Butter hill and the Mountain opposite the village of Fish-kill, should be examined, and got in order to fire at a moments warning.

Providing for, and giving security to the different Works you will consider as the great objects of your attention. Every other consideration is secondary and must yield to them; [for which reason I think you had best further reduce the command upon the lines to a patrol of 50 Men under an active Captain. I am &ca.]

The application to the Militia of West Chester may be delayed awhile as perhaps it would indicate to the enemy too immediately and too strongly our apprehensions.¹⁷

To CAPTAIN JOB SUMNER

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 23, 1781.

Sir: I was duly favd. with yours of the 24th. ulto., but I was at the time so much engaged with the affairs of the Army in Jersey that I could not attend to it. I cannot undertake to say whether the kind of exchange you wish to accomplish will be ratified by the State to which you belong, but if it should, I conceive the concurrence of all the Captains of the line (and not those of your own Regt.

17. The portion in brackets is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The letter sent is in the writing of Tilghman and is in the Massachusetts Historical Society. It varies from the autograph draft in spelling, punctuation, and capitalization. The P.S., in the letter sent, which is not so marked, is in the writing of Hamilton, and does not appear in the draft.

alone) must be obtained, because as they rise lineally to the rank of Field Officers, all those, who are your juniors may, if they think proper, insist upon the Captain, with whom you exchange, coming in youngest. If affairs of this nature are not previously well understood, and settled to the content of all parties, they create infinite trouble and uneasiness, to me especially, as I am appealed to upon all cases of irregularity or difficulty. As to your second question: Whether the Officers of Colo. Livingstons Regt. are to depend upon the State of New York or Congress for their half pay? I cannot determine it. I am &c.²⁰

To CAPTAIN STEPHEN OLNEY

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 23, 1781.

Sir: I have recd. yours of the 11th: inst. and a letter from you to Colo. Angell, dated at Morristown the 15th. May last, was about that time laid before me. Capt. Allen,¹⁸ with whom you say you have a dispute of Rank, has never put in any claim, and as I find you are set down the 4th. and he the 5th. Captain in the new arrangement lately made out by Colo. Greene and transmitted to the Board of War, I conclude that Capt. Allen has either withdrawn his claim, or

20. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

18. Capt. William Allen, of the First Rhode Island Regiment. He served to November, 1783.

that Colo. Greene and the Field Officers, who settled the arrangement, have been convinced of your right of priority. I am &c.¹⁹

To CAPTAIN CALEB BREWSTER

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 23, 1781.

Sir: I have recd. yours of the 14th. Your return mentions the names of eight prisoners sent to the provost Guard. General parsons says only six were committed. You should inquire of the Corporal who had them in charge, how this happened.

It is not in my power, at present, to spare any further number of Men for your detachment, as I am obliged to call in many Guards and weaken other necessary ones to support the Garrison of West point.

You will dispose of the Boat and what you took in her for the benefit of the Captors. I am &c.²²

19. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

22. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To JOHN MOYLAN

Head Quarters, February 23, 1781.

Sir: I am favd. with your Letter of the 18th. I have never received any intimation of Mr. Wilkinsons intention to resign his present Office, but from your letter, and from a hint which he himself some time ago dropped in one to Mr. Tilghman, I cannot therefore with propriety go into the recommendation of a new Officer, untill I am officially informed of the resignation or removal of the old one, or indeed without my concurrence or opinion is asked by those who have the right of appointment. This much I can assure you [with much truth,] that your conduct, since you have been in the department, has been perfectly agreeable to me, and that if, upon the application of yourself or your friends to Congress for the succession to Mr. Wilkinson, I should be considered, I shall with pleasure give you that character which I think your past conduct intitles you to, [and any assistance in my power to procure you the Office.] You are at liberty in the mean time to make any use of this letter which you may think proper. I am &c.²¹

21. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

To ABRAHAM SKINNER

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 24, 1781.

Sir: Inclosed is the Copy of a letter from the Board of War representing the situation of the British and German prisoners of War in Philada. for want of Cloathing and other necessaries. This you will be pleased to communicate to Mr. Loring.

Every possible attention has been paid to the sick: the infected²⁵ have been removed to the House of employment, the most roomy, commodious and comfortable building near the City. I am &c.²⁶

To MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 25, 1781.

Dear Marquis: I have recd. your favors of the 23d. from pompton by Capt. Castaign.²⁸ You may make yourself perfectly easy as to ships of the line being at New York; the Iris and the others mentioned by Hagarty²⁹ are Frigates. This man relates a circumstance to me that he does not seem to have informed

25. The infection was putrid fever.

26. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

28. Capt. Peter Castaign. He was aide to Du Portail to the close of the war.

29. Possibly Patrick Hagarty, who, in 1782, became a lieutenant in the Loyalist Corps of New Jersey Volunteers. Lafayette suspected his patriotism and sent him to Washington for examination.

you of, it is, that a reinforcement of six hundred men is preparing for Arnold, and that the Convoy is to be the Farges India Man which is fitting up, but that she will not be ready till the latter end of this Week. I do not give much credit to any thing he says, but if it is so, Colo. Dayton will probably be able to gain some knowledge of it.

The return of Cloathing wanting for the Detachment was so long coming to hand, that I had directed the Cloathier to dispatch a parcel, which he did some days ago, and I am glad to find that the essential Articles all exceed your demand. It will be too late to send a further supply of Shoes from hence, you must endeavour to get them in Philada.

The inclosed contains an article of most important news from the West Indies; in addition to which I have recd. a letter from Count de Rochambeau of the 20th. which has the following Paragraph "The news of Count D'Estaings success over the Fleet of Admiral Hood are again arrived here by a schooner that on the 1st. of this Month set sail from Cape Francois, the private letters say it is very sure."

I cannot but flatter myself that this report must have a good foundation, as it comes thro' different Channels and it is said from persons of intelligence and credit in the Islands.

The America of 64 Guns had got into Gardiners Bay, after being long out. The Bedford was remasted.

This again gives Adml. Arbuthnot the superiority and puts it out of Mr. des Touche's power to give us any further Assistance.

I return you Doctr. Franklin's letter, and am much obliged to you for the perusal of it. Be good enough to take care of the inclosed for the Board of War and Lt. Colo. Derricks.

[have already hinted to you the necessity of having a number of Boats for debarking the Troops at the point of destination; this is a matter the Qr. Mr. Genl. must pay particular attention to it; I therefore repeat it. It is also of essential importance to keep fast Sailing Vessels (Pilot Boats would be best) plying from the Hd. of Elk to Hampton Road for the purpose of corrisponding with the French Commodore; or to apprize you of any danger which may arise from a change of circumstances as I am not without apprehensions that the detachment from Monsr. Des touches squadron will be followed by a superior one from Gardiners bay as soon as the destination of the former is known. This evinces strongly the necessity of dispatch which depends upon great exertion in providing the Transports. With the Comy. Genl. of Issues (as I mentioned in a former letter) or his Deputy at Phila. and Colo. Pickering you will make the necessary arrangemt. of Provisions for your Corps. If it could be done solely with the

latter the business would be in fewer hands.

As your March will be rapid to the head of Elk, leave good Officers to bring up the tired, lazy, and drunken Soldiers. With every wish for your success and glory. I am etc.]³⁰

***CIRCULAR TO THE COLONELS OF ORANGE AND ULSTER MILITIA³¹**

New Windsor, February 25, 1781.

Sir: When his Excelly. Governor Clinton left Poughkeepsie to meet the Assembly of this State at Albany, he was pleased to desire me, in case there should be any sudden call for the Militia, to apply in my own name to the Commanding Officers thereof in the vicinity of this Post.

I do not know that occasion will require me to use this authority, but as a considable. detachment has marched from the Army, at and in the vicinity of West Point, common prudence points out the expediency of having the militia of these parts in readiness to give their aid without loss of time if there shd. be a call for them.

I have therefore to request that upon firing the Alarm Guns, the Beacons, or any other notice of the

30. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The portion in brackets is in the writing of Washington.

31. The indorsement by Tilghman shows that this letter was also sent to Brig. Gen. Jacobus Swartwout, near Fishkill, commanding the Dutchess County militia. The indorsement lists the names of the militia colonels of Orange, Ulster, and Dutchess Counties, with a line drawn through the latter, as sending the letter to Swartwout rendered making seven additional copies unnecessary.

enemys movement, you will repair without delay to West Point with the Militia under your Command; and put yourself under the orders of the Officer Commanding there.

You will direct your men to come provided with at least Eight days provisions. I am etc.

N.B. Colo. Hay is directed to assemble his Battn. in the neighbourhood of Haverstraw and send detachments to possess the entrance of the Clove near sufferans and the other passes thro' the Mountains to wait with the remainder in a good position for further orders.³²

32. The N. B. is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To LIEUTENANT WILLIAM TORREY³³

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 25, 1781.

Sir: You will proceed with the party under your command to Danbury, and, upon your arrival there, deliver the inclosed to Mr. Berrien. Should he refuse to deliver the public Hospital Stores in his possession, you are to take them by force, and deliver them to the charge of the person whom Doctor Cochran the Director Genl. will order to attend you. You will apply to the Dey. Qr. Mr. Genl. at Danbury for Waggons or Carriages to transport the Stores to Fishkill and you will escort them safe thither.

Should you be obliged to use military force to obtain these stores, which I hope will not be the case, you will proceed with prudence in the execution of your duty.³⁴

33. Of the Second Canadian Regiment. He retired in January, 1783.

Lieutenant Torrey's name was inserted by Colonel Hazen, to whom Washington forwarded the above this same day (February 25), with a brief note "to direct a discreet Subaltern...with a proper party to proceed to Danbury and execute the within order. You will fill up the Blank with the name of the Officer." The draft is in the *Washington Papers*.

34. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To JOHN BERRIEN³⁵

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 25, 1781.

Sir: It has been reported to me that you have in your hands a quantity of hospital stores purchased for public use, which you refuse to deliver, alleging that they were procured on private credit. Whenever a public Officer purchases articles for the public, it is taken for granted that it is on public credit, and a detention of them to the injury of the service, cannot be justifiable. I persuade myself that there has been misapprehension on the part of those who have reported to me, and cannot doubt that you will immediately deliver to the Bearer all Articles in your hands procured for Hospital uses. I am etc.³⁶

To JAMES AND HORACE HOOKER³⁷

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 25, 1781.

Sir: I am informed that Doctor Foster late purveyor to the hospitals in the Eastern district has deposited in your hands sundry articles procured by him for

35. Hospital storekeeper at Danbury, Conn.

36. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

37. They were then stationed at Windsor, Conn.

hospital uses with directions not to deliver them to the public officers on the plea of their having been procured on private credit. All purchases made by public officers for the public use are necessarily presumed to be on public credit, and a detention of them on the plea I have mentioned cannot be justifiable. If admitted it would sanction the worst abuses. The service at present too

would be particularly injured by a compliance with Doctor Fosters directions to you, as the hospitals are in great distress for want of stores and I must therefore request and require you will immediately deliver them to the order of the Director General, for which this will be your justification. I am etc.³⁸

To MAJOR GENERAL ARTHUR ST. CLAIR

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 26, 1781.

Dear Sir: Congress, by a Resolve of the 20th: instant, have determined that the Pennsylvania line, except Moylans Dragoons and the troops upon command to the Westward shall compose part of the Southern Army, and have directed me to order it to join the Army in Virginia by detachments, as they may be in readiness to march.

38. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

You will therefore, in obedience to the above Resolve, put matters in proper train to carry it into execution with all the dispatch possible. You will now, in case circumstances should permit the detachment under the command of the Marquis to proceed down the Chesapeak, not confine yourself to a single Battalion of 400 Men as mentioned in mine of the 22d. but endeavour to send as many as possible by so good and expeditious a conveyance.

I think it essential that one of the Brigadiers should proceed to Virginia with the first detachment that moves, and there be ready to receive and form the remainder as they come on. There may be the greater necessity of an Officer of Rank being at hand, as the line, from the late disturbances in it, will have lost somewhat of its discipline. General Irwine⁴¹ being employed in superintending the recruiting Business, the tour devolves upon Genl. Wayne. I have written to him on the subject. I am &c.⁴²

To THE MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 26, 1781.

Dear Marquis: I have received yours of the 25th. from

41. Brig. Gen. William Irvine.

42. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Morris Town. I do not think it very probable that three hundred Dragoons will trust themselves in the heart of Connecticut with a superior regular Corps and the force of the Country to oppose them, but I have nevertheless given the intelligence to Duke Lauzun.

Upon your arrival in Philada. if not before, you will hear that a Body of Men, supposed to be a reinforcement under General provost from Europe, had landed at Cape Fear, in consequence of which the whole pennsylvania line are ordered to the southward. I have therefore directed Genl. St. Clair, instead of confining himself to a single Battalion, to send as many as he can down the Chesapeak with your detachment if circumstances should admit of your embarkation.

If the Troops landed at Cape Fear are from Europe, I do not imagine their Convoy is more than a Frigate or two. Will it not be well, when matters are ripe for discovering your object, to endeavour to get the Ariel, The Trumbull, and any other public Vessels of War which may be in the Delaware to go round to the Chesapeak? For a combination of Vessels, though of unequal rate, might perplex and distress the small squadron of our Ally. This you can urge to the Gentlemen of the marine department.

If nothing unforeseen occurs, I will set out for Rhode Island when General du portail arrives here. I think I may expect him about the 1st. of next Month. I am &c.

P.S. Yours of the 24th. has just now reached me the Express says his Horse tired.⁴⁴

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 26, 1781.

Dear Sir: Congress, as you will have been informed, have determined that the Pennsylvania line shall compose part of the southern Army, and have ordered it to proceed to Virginia, in detachments, as they may be in readiness to march. I have given General. St. Clair directions to carry the Resolve into execution as speedily as possible. I think it essential that one of the Brigadiers should proceed with the first detachment, that he may be at hand to receive and form the remainder as they arrive. This may be the more necessary, as the presence of an Officer of Authority and Rank may be requisite to restore that discipline which the late convulsion will have in some degree destroyed. General Irvine being employed upon the recruiting Business, this duty of course devolves upon you.

I have advised General St. Clair, if circumstances will admit of the detachment under the command of the Marquis going down the Chesapeake by Water, to endeavour to take the opportunity of sending as many as

44. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. Sparks prints this and the letter to Lafayette of February 25 as one and the same, though dating such part of the latter as he uses correctly.

possible by the same conveyance. You will, in that case, either make use of the Water passage or proceed by land and meet the troops at their place of debarkation, as you may think best. But I imagine you will prefer the former when the Marquis informs you of the object of the detachment.

Wherever your duty calls you, I shall wish you happiness and success as I am, with very true Esteem etc.⁴⁵

[H.S.P.]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 27, 1781.

Dear Sir: I last evening received your favr. of the 24th. By a return of the 15th. Inst. there were then at West point, Fishkill and Ringwood 151 Teirces and 454 Barrels of salt Meat and 400 Barrels on the communication from Delaware, which will be coming forward. I have directed the Meat from the nearest deposits of Connecticut and Massachusetts to be brought to the River. A very considerable quantity of Flour is at the landings waiting for the opening of the navigation. By a letter from Mr. Phelps, purchasing Agent for Massachusetts, we may expect about half a supply of fresh Meat weekly from that State only.

45. In the writing of George Augustine Washington.

The Logs for the Chain are in tolerable forwardness. Capt. Niven informs me that with the addition of six Carpenters and twelve fatigue Men to his present number, they will be ready in good season. All the Carpenters of the Regt. of Artificers being already employed upon that and other Jobs, you will be pleased to endeavour to procure six from the troops. The fatigue Men will be more handy from Hazens, than from the point. The Logs are at a landing about two Miles above Newburgh on this side of the River.

The orders given to the Officer who first took possession of the post at Dobbs's ferry were, to defend himself to the last extremity should he be suddenly surrounded, but if he discovered appearances of a serious attack in force and with Artillery time enough to withdraw his Men, he was to do it, spiking up his Cannon and setting fire to the Works. These orders may have been handed over to the present officer; should they not, you will give similar ones. I am &c.

P.S. I have recd. your favr. of this date. I will enquire of Genl. Knox, whether the Arms can be repaired here, and will see if it be in the power of the Qr. Mr. to supply paper.⁵²

52. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 27, 1781.

My Dear Sir: Since mine to you of the 2d. instant, I have duly received your several public and private letters of the 11th. 13th. 24th. and 28th. of January. The President of Congress and Baron Steuben have just transmitted me copies of your letters to them of subsequent date.

I wish I had it in my power to congratulate you on the brilliant and important success of General Morgan without the alloy which the distresses of the department you command, and the posterior events intermix. Amidst the complicated dangers with which you are surrounded, a confidence in your abilities is my only consolation. I am convinced you will do every thing that is practicable. I lament that you will find it so difficult to avoid a general action, for our misfortunes can only be complete in the dispersion of your little army, which will be the most probable consequence of such an event.

I am happy to inform you that Congress have ordered the Pennsylvania line to the Southward. Its temporary dissolution as well as its distance from you, will prevent its affording you immediate succour; but you may depend I shall do every thing to accelerate its movements.

You will have been informed that the British fleet on this Coast have lately suffered in a storm. The amount of the damage sustained by it consists in the total loss of one ship of the line, stranded on Long Island and another dismasted, which has been since remasted, but it is doubtful whether she is yet fit for service as she is supposed to have suffered materially in her hull. There was a third ship for

some time missing which was said to have been seen dismasted before she put to sea, and from the length of her absence was hoped to be lost. But she has since returned uninjured.

On the idea of a superiority on the side of our allies, I marched a detachment from here under the Marquis De la Fayette and made a proposal for a cooperation in Chesapeak Bay against Arnold, with the whole of the French fleet and a part of their land force. Before my proposition arrived, the Chevalier Des Touches had sent a sixty four and two or three frigates to Chesapeak, and had lost his superiority by the return of the Missing ship. This has prevented the execution of my project; but the Marquis still continues his march to make the best of circumstances. The last intelligence from you is an additional motive to his going forward, as his movement into Virginia, though but temporary, will have some influence in your favour. You will easily imagine the situation in which I am left after this detachment. We are told that the Eastern states

are making great exertions to complete their batalions, but hitherto no recruits have arrived. I have directed General St. Clair to forward to the Head of Elk with the Marquis all the troops of his line that can be assembled. I am in hopes they will be able to descend Chesapeak bay under protection of the French ships which will greatly advance their junction with you.

Congress will have transmitted you their resolutions for assisting your department. The Chevalier Destouches informs me that he has sent round in his ships a quantity of arms and cloathing, which had arrived at Providence for the State of Virginia.

The Baron De Steuben informs me regularly of all his operations. The enemy's incursion into Virginia has diverted the succours of that state, but I have not failed to inculcate upon it how essential it was to bend its attention towards your relief at the expense of temporary inconveniences to itself.

Several late arrivals from the West Indies give us room to hope that D'Estaing fell in with Admiral Hood in his way to the Islands and captured some vessels of the line and a number of transports with troops. We have many rumours of a second division, but nothing certain. God send us a speedy confirmation of both. I am etc.

I have proposed to Congress the recruiting mounting and equipping Moylan's regiment to be sent to you. At present it would be of no use to you.⁵¹

To MAJOR GENERAL BENJAMIN LINCOLN

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 27, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your favor. of the 15th. I am glad to hear of Colo. Laurens's departure. He wrote to me a few days before he sailed and mentioned, in the warmest manner your exertions to get the ship manned. The few Continental soldiers you spared on the occasion were well bestowed considering the importance of Colo. Laurens's mission.⁵³

By a Resolve of Congress of the 4th. of January, the Board of War seem to have the payment of the Invalids. The Resolve is as follows: "That the Board of War draw no more Warrants on the pay Masr. except for the Invalid Regt. and the Regt. of Artificers in the department of the Commy. Genl. Military Stores, untill the further order of Congress." From this I should imagine the Commanding Officer at Boston should regularly transmit his Muster Rolls and Abstracts to the Board and obtain a Warrt.

51. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

53. Colonel Laurens reached Boston January 25. "Men and money were still wanting to fit the *Alliance* frigate for sea." The head of the Eastern Continental Navy Board gave him "positive assurances" that both would be supplied, and Laurens went to Newport for a conference with Rochambeau. On his return to Boston he found that no progress had been made in outfitting the *Alliance*. The legislature had declined granting the impress for which Laurens had asked; and the discussion of it had so frightened the seamen that many hid themselves and others left town. Laurens then applied to Governor Hancock for permission to recruit seamen from the State troops which garrisoned Castle William. The governor could not act without the authority of the legislature, so Laurens memorialized that body for permission to obtain 20 volunteers from the castle guard. The legislature granted money to be used as a bounty and General Lincoln obtained some recruits and made up the deficiency from the Continental troops and some Invalids. (See Laurens's letter to Washington, Feb. 4-7, 1781, and Lincoln's letter to Washington, Feb. 15, 1781.) The *Alliance* sailed on February 13. These letters are in the *Washington Papers*.

The late Lt. Colo. Loring's⁵⁴ case is referred to me by Congress, and I shall take it into consideration.

Our last advices from Genl. Greene are of the 31st. January. Lord Cornwallis, with 2500 Men intirely divested of Baggage, had made a push against Genl. Morgan, and was near recovering the prisoners taken upon the 17th. January, but Genl. Morgan got them off and they had crossed the Yadkin on their way to Virginia. Lord Cornwallis was still advancing, and Genl. Greene studiously avoiding an engagement, except he could draw together a greater force of Militia, than he had much prospect of. I am very anxious for the issue of this manevre, which may be productive of the most important consequences.

Lt. Colo. Lee,⁵⁵ with his Legion, had surprised George town. I have not many particulars. He took Lt. Colo. Campbell⁵⁶ and several other Officers prisoners and killed a Major Irvine;⁵⁷ a good many privates were killed, few taken; our loss 1 killed, 2 wounded.

I have tried the efficacy of proclamations of pardon to deserters so often, and have found so little good result from them, that I am inclined to think desertion is rather encouraged than remedied by a frequent repetition of them. The Soldier goes off or remains at home

54. Lieut. Col. Jotham Loring. He had been dismissed in August, 1779.

55. Lieut. Col. Henry Lee.

56. Lieut. Col. Archibald(?) Campbell.

57. Maj. Paulus Aemil. Irving, of the Forty-seventh Foot, British Army.

after a furlough, and looks for a proclamation as a thing of course. I am &c.⁵⁸

To MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 27, 1781, 8 OClock P.M.

Dear Marquis: I have this moment recd. a letter from the Count de Rochambeau, with intelligence of which the inclosed is a Copy. By this it appears that the first Squadron had returned to Newport; but that Mr. Des Touche was fitting up the Romulus with an intent to dispatch her and I suppose the Frigates for Chesapeak as being of more proper construction for the navigation of that Bay than the ships which were before there. I have written to Count De Rochambeau and to Mr. de Touche and have informed them that you are prosecuting your march to the Head of Elk. That you will embark there and wait only for a certain knowledge that the French Squadron is again in the Bay of Chesapeak, to determine you to proceed to a cooperation. I hope the Squadron will have again sailed before my letter reaches Newport.

Upon your arrival at the Head of Elk you will immediately embark the troops if the transports are ready, that not a moments time may be lost after you receive

58. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

certain advices that our friends are below. But untill that matter is ascertained beyond a doubt you will on no account leave Elk River.

You will write immediately to the Baron Steuben and inform him that he may expect the return of the squadron and that he is to continue every preparation and make every arrangement before directed for the prosecution of the cooperation. With the warmest attachment etc.

P.S. You will readily perceive the propriety of keeping parts of this letter and intelligence secret.⁵⁹

To BARON STEUBEN

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 27, 1781.

Sir: I received last evening your favour of the 12th. instant inclosing copy of one from General Greene. I am much obliged to you for transmitting it. As you conjectured, he did not write me by the same opportunity.

Though the return of the enemy's missing ship has made our allies lose their superiority, which will be unfavourable to my plan of cooperation in Chesapeak bay; yet the Marquis will still prosecute his march to make the best of circumstances.

59. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

He will inform you from time to time of his progress.

I hope immediate measures will have been taken to secure the arms and Clothing which went round in the French ships, and that they will enable you to contribute to the succour of General Greene. His situation is truly critical and demands every effort.

Congress have ordered the Pennsylvania line to the Southward; its present dissolution and its distance will make it a remote succour; but I shall do every thing that depends on me to accelerate its motions. I have written to General St. Clair to send as many men as he can collect with the Marquis, to endeavour to descend the Chesapeak under protection of the French ships. This if executed will contribute much to dispatch.

I perceive The Governor has called together the legislature of the state. I hope the pressing danger will enforce the arguments which policy and experience have so long urged for the most decisive measures to raise a permanent force and provide supplies. I am etc.⁶⁰

To MAJOR GENERAL SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 27, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your favr. of the 24th.

60. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

Inclosed is a Copy of my letter of the 22d. by Captain Walker. Should you not have seen him, you will be pleased to proceed after him that no time may be lost in the investigation of the important matter he will communicate to you, and in which I hope you may have the fullest success. I am &c.⁶¹

To COLONEL RICHARD HUMPTON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 27, 1781.

Sir: I have received your favor of the 21st. in answer to which I beg leave to inform you that the sentence of the Court Martial upon Mr. Dewees has been long since approved by me and published in General orders. I am &c.⁶²

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES CLINTON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 28, 1781.

Dear Sir: I observe by the last returns of Ordnance Stores from Fort Schuyler that 54 lb: of Powder had been expended in firing

61. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The important matter was the foiling of the Tory plot in Fairfield, Conn.

62. The draft is in the writing of George Augustine Washington. (See General Orders, Dec. 28, 1780, *ante*.)

morning and evening Guns and salutes, by order of Lt. Colo. Weissenfelds. I do not know whether this practice is continued by Colo. Cortland, but you will be pleased, the first time you have occasion to write to him, to desire him, if it is, to lay it aside as not only useless but as wasteful of an article of which we have none to spare, especially at a post remote from succour. I am &c.⁶⁷

To COLONEL DANIEL BRODHEAD

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 28, 1781.

Dear Sir: Your favour of the 23rd. ulto reached me the 23rd. instant. I cannot but regret that the irregular supply of provision still continues in your quarter, and I am sorry that the prohibitory laws of particular States should add to the difficulties; but it is not for me to interfere in cases of that kind.

The provision purchasing for Colo. Clarke⁶⁸ is for a very essential purpose. You have, I imagine been before this time informed of the object, by the receipt of a letter from me of the 29th. Decemr. sent under cover to the Governor of Virginia to be delivered to you by Colo. Clarke himself, or some

67. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

68. Col. George Rogers Clark (Clarke).

person deputed by him. I make no doubt but you complied as fully as was in your power with the requisitions contained in that letter, as the least hesitation may have frustrated an enterprise of the highest importance to the peace and safety of the whole Western Frontier. I should have been glad, had it been in my power to have furnished you with a continental force sufficient to have carried on the expedition which Colo. Clarke has in contemplation, with any tolerable probability of success, but the southern War is such a drain for our troops, that we shall with the greatest difficulty be enabled to spare bare Garrisons for our Frontier posts. If the English at Detroit were planning an attack upon Fort Pitt, Colo. Clarkes expedition should be favoured and forwarded as much as possible, as the most likely method of counteracting them and obliging them to turn their views to the defensive.

I have no objection to your coming down the Country to represent the state of Affairs to the Westward and to look after your private affairs, provided you leave a good Officer in command.

Should my letter of the 29th. Decemr. not have reached you, when you come away, you will leave the most pointed orders with the officer in command to comply strictly with the terms of it. I am &c.⁶⁹

69. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To COLONEL SAMUEL JOHN ATLEE AND CAPTAINS DANIEL TOPHAM, ROBERT CALDWELL, BERNARD WARD, MATTHIAS WENDERMAN, JOHN RICHARDSON, DANIEL BRODHEAD, JUNIOR, JOHN LAWRENCE, JOHN MORGAN, AND JOHN HELM⁷⁰

Head Quarters, New Windsor, February 28, 1781.

Gentlemen: I have received your letter of the 6th. instant accompanied by one from Col Atlee of the 10th. I assure you I feel the force of your observations so far as they apply to the general principle of a hardship in the discrimination between the officers reduced by the former and those reduced by the latter arrangement.⁷¹ This difference is certainly unfortunate for all on whom it fell; but I do not think it could with propriety be rectified in your case without being extended to the whole of the supernumeraries.

In the vicissitudes of public affairs it often happens that classes of men of equal merit are unequally compensated by their country, and sometimes an attempt to remedy the evil after it has happened may have worse consequences than the evil itself. I do not say this is the case in the present instance, but there is a delicacy in the matter that makes me wish not to interfere in it.

70. All supernumerary officers of the Pennsylvania line under the arrangement of 1778.

71. At this point the following is crossed off in the draft: "There does not however appear to me to be any thing peculiar in your case as captives; for the reason why the officers in captivity, exchanged since the last arrangement who have been reduced are in a worse situation than the officers in captivity of the same description exchanged since the first arrangement is that all the officers reduced by the former are in a better situation than those reduced by the latter.

The terms in which you express your sentiments of mine, [sic] assure me that you will justly interpret the motives which induce me to decline seconding your application to the Assembly, persuaded that nothing would give me greater pleasure than to promote as far as I could do it with propriety, every measure calculated to produce an equal and generous compensation to men who deserve so much the equity and generosity of their country.

I beg you to believe, Gentlemen, that I am etc.⁷²

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, New Windsor, March 1, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your favr. of the 28th. ulto. From the circumstances which you mention, the command on the lines may be continued at one hundred Men, with strict orders to the Officer to fall back upon the posts, on the first serious move⁷³ up the River. I shall set out for New port tomorrow morning. My notice is so short, that I am obliged to deprive myself of the pleasure of seeing you before I go, which I intended.

I have nothing to add to the several instructions lately given to you, but a desire to urge the Qr. Mr.

72. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

73. The draft at this point has the words "of the enemy."

and Commy. to get down all the provision upon the River to West point, the moment the navigation opens. I have written to them on the subject.

Genl. Knox informs me, that no quantity of Arms can be repaired here. You will therefore direct those which are at the point to be ready sorted and packed up, that they may be sent to Albany as soon as the Ice will permit. I am &c.⁷⁴

[MS. H. S.]

To THE MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

Head Quarters, March 1, 1781.

My Dear Marquis: I have just received letters from The Count De Rochambeau and The Chevalier Des-touches, informing me of their intention to operate in Chesapeake bay with their whole fleet and a detachment of 1100 french troops grenadiers and Chasseurs included. The Chevalier expected to sail the fifth of this month, so that you will arrive at the head of Elk before he appears in the bay.

He seems to make a difficulty, which I do not comprehend about protecting the passage of your detachment down the bay; but as it is intirely without foundation, I take it for granted it will cease on

74. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

his arrival. It is of the greatest importance to the expedition, as well as for the honor of our arms, that you should be on the spot to cooperate.

The Count De Rochambeau requests me to send an Aide De Camp to the Commanding officer in Virginia to assemble the Militia and have every thing else ready against the arrival of the fleet. You know all the necessary directions have been given; but to gratify the Count, I am to desire you will send Col Gouvion without delay to the Baron De Steuben to communicate this latter intelligence and press the preparations, directing the Baron on the arrival of the French troops to enter immediately into their views.

You know the infinite value of secrecy in an expedition circumstanced like this.

The Baron de Viominil will command the French detachment. I am etc.

P.S. I set out in the morning for Rhode Island where I hope to arrive before the fleet sails to level all difficulties and be in the way to improve circumstances.

Since writing the above, I have received a letter from General Greene by which it appears Cornwallis with 2500 men was penetrating the country with great rapidity and Greene with a much inferior force retiring before him

having determined to pass the Ronoake.⁷⁵ This intelligence and an apprehension that Arnold may make his escape before the fleet can arrive in the bay, induce me to give you greater latitude than you had in your original instructions. You are at liberty to concert a plan with the French General and Naval commander for a descent into North Carolina, to cut off the detachment of the enemy, which had ascended Cape fear River, intercept if possible Cornwallis and relieve General Greene and the Southern states. This however I think ought to be a secondary object and only attempted in case of Arnolds retreat to New York, or in case you should think his reduction would be attended with too much delay, and that the other enterprise would be more easy, and was from the circumstances more necessary. There should be strong reasons to induce a change of our first plan against Arnold, if he is still in Virginia. With a view to the second enterprise you must be making your arrangements for transportation and supplies; and must endeavour to gain all the information you can about the Country which may be the scene of your operations.

Your continuing your march after the fleet had withdrawn itself from the bay may excite suspicions of their intended return. You can cover your design by saying you are going to the assistance of

75. Roanoke River.

General Greene.

You will remember that your corps is a part of this army and will let this idea have proper weight in your determination.⁷⁶

To MAJOR GENERAL PHILEMON DICKINSON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, March 1, 1781.

Dear Sir: Having been under the necessity of making a very considerable temporary detachment from the Army in this Vicinity and from the Jersey line. I think it not improbable that the Enemy may endeavour to take advantage of our weakness and enterprise something against the Highland posts, or make an incursion into Jersey. I have given notice to the Militia of the neighbouring Counties of this State to hold themselves in perfect readiness, and I think it expedient that those of Jersey should be put under similar orders. You were pleased to inform me in yours of the 29th. January that this power is vested in you during the recess of the Legislature. You will therefore oblige me by issuing your orders generally for this purpose and directing the Beacons and other signals of Alarm to be put in a state of making immediate communication to the Country, of an incursion of the Enemy. I think it will be necessary (if you are not

76. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

already there) that you should be in Jersey yourself, untill we see whether the enemy make any demonstrations of an offensive movement.

I shall set out for Rhode Island to-morrow. You will therefore direct any letters of intelligence to Majr Genl. Heath at West point in my absence. I am &c.⁷⁷

To BRIGADIER GENERAL HENRY KNOX

Head Quarters, March 1, 1781.

Dear Sir: Inclosed you have Capt. Moodies⁷⁸ letter and returns of Artillery and Ordnance Stores at Fort schuyler, which you laid before me for my opinion. I do not think there is any occasion, at present, for [more]⁷⁹ than the quantity of these Articles which have been heretofore kept there. You will therefore be pleased to examine the Returns and send up what you may find deficient of the usual quantity at that post. If you think a larger Mortar than what they have will add to the security of it, you will send one up with the necessary attrail.

The State of New York made a

77. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

78. Capt. Andrew Moodie, of the Second Continental Artillery. He served to June, 1783.

79. The word in brackets is supplied from the draft.

requisition a few days ago for a small supply of Ammunition, with which I promised to comply. Be pleased therefore to send six or eight Casks of Musket powder to Albany, and inform Genl. Clinton for what purpose. I am &c.⁸⁰

[MS.H.S.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL LOUIS LE BÈQUE DU PORTAIL

New Windsor, March 1, 1781.

Dr. Sir: Some unexpected events have determined me suddenly to set out for Rhode Island. I depart tomorrow, and dispatch you this to request you will join me there as soon as possible. Your information and advice will be very important to our plans. [My stay at Rhode Island will be very short.] Accept the assurances of esteem etc.⁸¹

To MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

New Port, March 8, 1781, ten O'Clock P.M.

Dear Marquis: I have the pleasure [to inform you

80. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

81. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

that the whole Fleet went out with a fair Wind this Evening about sun set.] You may possibly hear of their arrival in Chesapeak before this letter reaches you; should you not, You will have every thing prepared for falling down the Bay at a moments warning. [We have not yet heard of any move of the British in Gardiners Bay;] should we luckily meet with no interruption from them, and Arnold should continue in Virginia till the Arrival of Mr. des touche, I flatter myself you will meet with that success, which I most ardently wish, not only on the public but your own account. I am &c.

This letter was put under cover to Colo. Miles with directions to send it to the Head of Elk, with orders to the Qt. Mr. there to destroy it should the Marquis have sailed.⁹⁵

To MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

New Port, March 11, 1781.

Dear Marquis: I informed you on the 8th. in the Eveng. that the French Fleet had put to sea. By advices from New London the British did the same yesterday morning with their whole force. They gave out publicly that they were bound for Chesapeak. I think the French had so

95. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The portions in brackets were written at the same time to Chevalier de La Luzerne, to which Washington added "A few days must determine whether they intend to give us any interruption."— *Paris Archives, Aff. Etrang., Mems, et Docs.*, E. U., vol. 6.

much the start that they will first reach that Bay, but as there is no accounting for the delays and accidents of the sea, I have given you this notice, lest you, upon hearing that a Fleet had arrived below, might take it for granted that it was a friendly one and fall down. You will now see that precaution on that head is more than ever necessary. That success may attend you is the sincere wish of Dr Marquis Yrs. &c.⁹⁷

To MAJOR BENJAMIN WHETCOMB

Newport, March 12, 1781.

Sir: After the positive order given to you to send the Men of your Corps to the Regiments of the States to which they respectively belong, I little expected to have heard that they were still at Coos and to have received a petition from the Men themselves, desiring the indulgence of remaining there. You very well know that the Order was given in conformity to a Resolve of Congress for reforming the Corps and I shall therefore expect a strict compliance with it the moment this reaches you. I am &c.²

97. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

2. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JACOB BAYLEY

Newport, March 12, 1781.

Sir: I recd. your favr. of the 25th: ulto. at this place. It is not in my power to comply with the request of the Men of Major Whitcomb's Corps, or with that of the Inhabitants of Coos to leave those Men upon the Frontier. Congress finding the great expense incurred and little advantages derived from a number of detached Corps, small in respect to Men, but full of Officers, have been pleased to direct all such to be reformed and the Men to join the Regiments of the States to which they respectively belong.

It would, as I have upon several former occasions mentioned, give me great pleasure to afford effectual cover to every part of the Country, but while I am scarcely furnished with the means of securing the most essential posts, I am every day under the painful necessity of refusing requests similar to the one now made by you in behalf of the Inhabitants of your neighbourhood. I am &c.³

3. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

***To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH**

New Windsor, March 21, 1781.

Dear Sir: Upon my arrival at this place yesterday, I found your letter of the 2d., inclosing the complaint of sundry field Officers of the Massachusetts line.¹³

It is a painful reflection, that the best meant endeavors to promote the Service is subject to, and often meets with, the most unfavourable constructions; and that the numerous embarrassments which the distressed situation of our affairs unavoidably involve us in, should be increased by ill founded jealousies, and groundless suspicions.

If the Gentlemen who addressed you upon the 27th. Ult., were hurt at the appointment of Colo. Gemat and Majr. Galvan to commands in the detachment which marched (and which I presume to be the case) a candid investigation of the cause would have evinced, in a moment, the principle; and that it was not a predilection in favor of those Gentlemen, or a want of confidence in the complainants, but the peculiar circumstances of the Army that gave birth to the measure.

At the time the detachment was ordered, there was not by the Adjutants return (if my memory serves me, and it was called for on purpose) but two Regiments in Camp that had more than one field Officer; namely Hazen's and Webbs.

13. The complaint, which was that Massachusetts officers were not assigned to the light infantry, was signed by Lieut. Col. James Mellen and six other field officers. It is in the *Washington Paper* under date of Feb. 27, 1781.

Nothing therefore but necessity, could have justified my leaving a regiment without one, at a time, when the new levies were ordered to join, and were momentarily expected from every State; and when an equal, and impartial distribution of them was to be made, and the whole to be provided for. Under such circumstances, no one, I am perswaded, who considers the good of the Service, and the consequences of such a want, can blame me for taking Officers who were eligible to command, and unoccupied by other duties to accompany the Detachmt.

These, and these *only*, were the reasons why no more than one field Officer was taken from the line of Massachusetts bay, and not, as I have said before, from a want of confidence in them, or because I preferred those that did go. Thus much justice has dictated; and I insert, to remove the idea which these Gentn. seem to have imbibed of an intended slight. But they must excuse me for adding, that I conceive it to be a right inherent with command to appoint particular Officers for special purposes.

That part of your letter wch. seems to respect yourself, personally, needs explanation, for I never can suppose that you deem it a slight, not to have been taken from the command of the most important Post in America with 4000 Men, to head a detachment *from that Post* of only 800. If this is not your allusion, I am at a loss for your meaning. But shall take this occasion, once for all, to observe: That I am not conscious

of exercising a partiality in favor of one line, one Corps, or one Man, more than another; and that where appearances have been otherwise, in the eyes of those who were unacquainted with all the circumstances, I could easily have explained them. That I never did, nor never will hurt, intentionally, the feelings of any Officer unless I can be justified upon general principles, and good is to result from it. But if Officers will not see into the political motives by which I am *sometimes* obliged to govern my self in appointments, and which the good of the common cause renders indispensably necessary, it is unfortunate; but cannot, because it ought not, to divert me from the practice of a duty which I think advansive of the interest of the United States, and consistent with the views of that power under which I act.

I have been thus particular because it is my wish to convince every Officer over whom I have the honor to be placed, of the sincerity of my disposition to make them as happy as the times, and our circumstances will admit of; and that can be done consistent with the observance of that steady line of conduct I ever have, and mean to pursue. With esteem and regard I am etc.

[MS. H. S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, March 21, 1781.

My dear Sir: I returned the last Evening from Newport to which place I had been upon a visit to the Count De Rochambeau. I have, since my last of the 28th. of Feby. received yours of the 9th. 15th. and 28th. of the same month. The last relieved me from much anxiety by informing me that you had saved all your Baggage, Artillery and Stores notwithstanding the hot pursuit of the Enemy and that you in turn were following them. I most sincerely hope your reinforcements may be such as will enable you to prevent their taking a post in the upper Country, and hinder the disaffected from joining them. You may be assured that your Retreat before Lord Cornwallis is highly applauded by all Ranks and reflects much honor on your military Abilities.

In my last I informed you of the detachment which had marched towards the Chesapeak under the command of the Marquis. I at that time expected that only a detachment of the French Fleet would have gone round, but the Admiral and General afterwards determined upon sending the whole with a detachment of between eleven and twelve hundred Grenadiers and Light Infantry. They sailed the 8th. in the Evening from Newport. The British from

Gardiner's Bay the 10th. in the Morning. Much will depend upon which Fleet reaches the Chesapeak Bay first. A reinforcement, either for Lord Cornwallis or Arnold, sailed from New York the 13th. their number said to be about 1500.

From what I saw and learned while at the Eastward I am convinced the Levies will be late in the Field and I fear very deficient of the requisition. My regard for the public good and my inclination to promote your success will prompt me to give every assistance and to make every diversion in your favor, But what can I do if I am not furnished with the means? I most anxiously await the event of the present operation in Virginia. If attended with success it may have the happiest influence upon our southern affairs by leaving the force of Virginia free to act. For while there is an Enemy in the heart of the Country you can neither expect Men or supplies from it in that full and regular manner in which they ought to be given.

I had promised myself the pleasure of paying Mrs. Greene a visit at Coventry. But the important intelligences which might be every moment expected from the southward determined me not to go a Mile out of the line of communication.

Great Britain has made herself another enemy by a declaration of War against Holland. This has been announced in form in the New York Papers. With the sincerest Esteem etc.¹⁴

14. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To BARON STEUBEN

Head Quarters, New Windsor, March 21, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have not had it in my power, untill the present moment, to acknowledge the receipt of your several favors of the 18th and 23rd of Febry. and 1st Inst. which were forwarded to me, while on my Journey to Rhode Island, from whence I returned Yesterday.

Since the Enemy have turned so much of their attention to the Southern States, the situation of our affairs in them has become extremely interesting and important. I thank you therefore sincerely for the frequent and accurate communications you have made. I am sensible, My Dear Baron, your zeal, activity and ability have been conspicuous on every occasion, but in no instance have you displayed a greater share of each, than in organizing the Troops, arranging the Military affairs of Virginia, forwarding the succours to Genl Greene, and making the necessary preparations with so much celerity and judgment, for co-operating in an attack on the Post of Portsmouth. This is an Enterprise of the highest moment to the United States, and I cannot but flatter myself, from the combined force employed on it, and the harmony of the several parts, that we shall soon hear the most agreeable intelligence from that quarter. I am etc.¹⁵

15. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

To PRESIDENT JOSEPH REED AND BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES POTTER

Head Quarters, New Windsor, March 21, 1781.

Gentlemen: I returned yesterday to this place from Rhode Island, and now take the earliest opportunity to acknowledge the receipt of your favor of the 19th. Ult. which was put into my hands on my arrival.

I am extremely obliged to you, Gentlemen, for this communication of the Proceedings with respect to the late unhappy affair, which has taken place in the Pennsylvania Line. Sensible that the circumstances were indeed critical, and that the greatest prudence and address were necessary on the occasion, I was happy to learn you were employed in settling those disturbances. I have now to thank you for the trouble you have taken in the affair; in the situation matters then were, I am persuaded, what was then done was for the best, and nothing now remains but to use every exertion to replace the Men who were discharged and compleat the Regts. as early as possible.

Unless there are vacant Lieutenancies in the Regt. to which the Ensigns belong who are desirous of promotion; I do not see how it can take place without counteracting the principles of promotion, and affecting (as you justly observe) the whole Army. I am etc.¹⁸

18. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

To MAJOR GENERAL SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, March 23, 1781.

Dear Sir: Your Letter of the 14th Instant, was forwarded to me in my absence from this place, and met me on my return; since which this is the first leisure moment I have had to attend to its contents.

I am sorry to find the evil so deeply rooted, and that the defection is still gaining Ground. From its extensive nature and pernicious tendency, I think every measure which policy and precaution can dictate ought immediately to be adopted to put a final stop to this illicit and treasonable intercourse.²⁶ For this purpose it will be well to consult the Governor on the subject, who himself, or with his Council, will be best able to advise (upon your representation) whether it is expedient to apprehend all the characters you mention, or let them all remain for the present, or to select some of the most criminal and punish them in an exemplary manner, without disclosing the Names of the other Persons concerned.

In the mean time, the joint efforts of the Civil and Military, should cooperate and Harmonize in defeating the Machinations of the Enemy; it has been hinted that Agents have been employed for these purposes by Your Government, if so, these Men and your Emissaries might give and receive

26. Parsons, who was stationed at Redding, Conn., investigated, by order of Washington, the Tory plot in Connecticut, but had not been able to find at date of his letter (March 14) enough evidence to warrant any arrests. "I believe it is certain that an Association is formd. to submit to British Government, on the terms of the last Proclamation, that the number of Associators are daily increasing, that their Names are transmitted to N. York as often as opportunity presents; that a Register was kept of them in New Town, but 'tis not certain this Register is now there, or can be found, if there; that a Mode of conforming different from that pointed out in the Proclamation is adopted. That many Persons are engaged in the service of the Enemy who are preparing to join them; about forty have made attempts since I have been here, but were disappointed: Persons are also employed to Enlist these Men and are in the pay of the Enemy with promise of Commissions. ...In the course of my enquiries I have been informed of a great Number in Horseneck, Stamford and Norwalk who are supplying the Enemy with Provision."— *Parsons to Washington*, Mar. 14, 1781. Parsons's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

mutual aid, at least they must be prevented from thwarting each other. When matters are ripe for execution I would yield the necessary Military assistance: untill then the greatest secrecy will be necessary.

If the man employed by you, should prosecute his discoveries to effect, upon as large a scale as you intimate, he will be entitled to the rewards proposed.

It will be at your option, after having made proper arrangements in this affair, to return to the Army, when you shall judge your presence in the State, not absolutely necessary. I am etc.²⁷

To COLONEL WILLIAM SHEPARD

Head Quarters, New Windsor, March 23, 1781.

Sir: I have duly received your favor of the 7th March; with the Proceedings of the General Court Martial on John Collins. The sentence is approved, and a Certified Copy herewith transmitted. You will be pleased to send the Prisoner in question under Guard to the care of the Navy Board in Boston, to be put on Board a Continental Ship; if there should be none in that Harbour, to be confined until an Opportunity offers,

27. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

of carrying the sentence into execution.

I was sorry to find the disagreeable state of the Public Works in Springfield; but thank you for the particular Report you have made of it. Representation has been made to the Board of War, with a recommendation to have the New Deputy Commissary of Military Stores sent on to that Post. In the Mean time, I wish you to pay a minute attention to the State of the Public Works in Springfield; and make such report from time to time as you shall judge the good of the service requires. I am &c.³¹

To CAPTAIN CADWALLADER JONES²⁸

Head Quarters, New Windsor, March 23, 1781.

Sir: Your favr. of the 15th. Feby. never reached me 'till a few days past. I must inform you that you have been mistaken in the principles of promotion at present existing. Your right to the Majority of the 1st. Regt. does not depend upon your being eldest Captain in the 1st. and 3d, but upon being the oldest in the four Regiments. I have written to the Board of War for the date of your Commission and that of Capt. Hopkins²⁹ of Moylans who also claims the

31. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

28. Of the Third Continental Dragoons. He was aide to Lafayette from 1779 to 1781.

29. Capt. David Hopkins, of the Fourth Continental Dragoons. He ranked as major of the First Dragoons from 1780 and served to the close of the war.

Majority of the 1st. The succession will depend upon the date of Commission.

I shall inform the Baron Steuben that his appointment of you was upon mistaken principles. I am
&c.³⁰

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, New Windsor, March 24, 1781.

Dear Sir: I am favored with your two Letters of Yesterday.

As soon as the time of Major Cartwrights resignation is transmitted by you, so that the Discharge may be properly dated, it shall be granted.

I do not recollect Austin⁵¹ to have been employed by me; but he may be sent to this place; where he will be recognised, if he has been employed as a private Agent and the pass given accordingly.⁵² I
am &c.⁵³

[MS.H.S.]

30. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

51. John Austin, American spy.

52. On March 28 Washington wrote again to Heath: "I have no objection to Austin's having permission to go to Morris Town, if nothing unfavorable has been discovered of him, while employed as you Mention." This letter is in the Massachusetts Historical Society.

53. In the writing of David Humphreys.

To COLONEL WILLIAM DAVIES

Head Quarters, New Windsor, March 24, 1781.

Sir: I have received you favr. of the 20th. ulto. inclosing a representation signed by you and a number of the Field Officers of the Virginia line against the readmission of Brigadier Weedon to command in the line of that State.⁵⁴ Being a stranger to the transactions which took place at the time General Weedon was thought to have retired from service, I can give no decided opinion upon the propriety of his assertion of his rank or your objections to it. I observe a Copy of the representation has been also transmitted to Congress; they alone can decide upon the point, as I have lately been informed that General Weedons leave of retirement was founded upon a special Resolve, which, if there was such an one, was never communicated to me. I am etc.

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL ADAM HUBLEY

Head Quarters, New Windsor, March 24, 1781.

Sir: I received your favor of the 3d. Ult. by

54. The representation is in the *Washington Papers* under date of Feb. 18, 1781. It was addressed to Baron Steuben, and a copy was forwarded to Washington by the Baron in his letter of Apr. 15, 1781.

Genl. Hand who arrived here about the middle of this month.

It is a painfull consideration that the late reform of the Army has deprived the service of many excellent Officers; but as matters of this kind must be regulated upon general principles, the lot,

as in your instance, will sometimes fall hard upon individuals who would have wished to have remained.⁵⁵

There are some measures under the consideration of Congress, which, if carried into execution, may tend to introduce a part of the half pay Officers again into service, in the line of the Military Staff, should the measures I allude to be adopted, you may perhaps have an opportunity of attaining your wishes. In the mean time, I will not withhold from you the Certificate which I think justly due to your merit. I am &c.

[C. H. S.]

(Duplicate)

It is feared the original miscarried, as the last Weeks Mail is supposed to have been carried into New York, in [that was Genl Waynes Certifie.]⁵⁶

55. Hubley had been retired in January, 1781, when the Pennsylvania line was reformed.

56. In the writing of George Augustine Washington. The last paragraph is in the writing of Tilghman with the phrase in brackets in that of Washington.

The certificate, supposed to have been intercepted by the British, is in the writing of Tench Tilghman and is now in the possession of Judge E. A. Armstrong, of Princeton, N.J., who kindly furnished a photostat copy. The draft of the letter and the certificate, both in the writing of Tilghman, are in the *Washington Papers*.

To JAMES WILKINSON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, March 24, 1781.

Sir: I have so repeatedly, but without effect, called upon you to attend the business of your department, near Head Quarters, that I have been under the disagreeable necessity of representing the matter to Congress. It is with them therefore to determine whether your general place of residence shall be at Philada. or with the Army.⁵⁷ I am &c.⁵⁸

57. Wilkinson resigned as Clothier General of the Continental Army on Mar. 27, 1781.

58. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To JOHN PIERCE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, March 24, 1781.

Sir: It is but three days since I recd. your Letter of the 15th of Febry. requesting to be informed whether the Extra Ration issued to the Officers of the Army, since the 1st. of Novr. was to be deducted from their subsistence, or considered as a gratuity.

Although I do not conceive myself authorised to make any addition to the Number of Rations established by Congress, yet the same pressing necessity which dictated the Order for issuing two Rations in kind, instead of one, will be a strong reason for considering the Extra Ration as an indulgence, gratuitously given to make good the deficiencies of Rations, parts of Rations, and to afford a partial relief for the want of pay and the means of obtaining the necessaries of life. I therefore give it clearly as my opinion, that this Extra Ration ought not to be deducted from the subsistence. Nor do I believe, it will in common, more than supply the deficiency of the retained Articles to which the Officers are entitled.

Before you proceed to the settlement of the subsistence of the Army, you may take the proper Measures for obtaining the sense of Congress, on this subject, and you will be at liberty to make such use of this Letter as you think best. I am &c.⁵⁹

59. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, New Windsor, March 26, 1781.

Dear Sir: I recollect there was a Gun Boat employed on the River, which was withdrawn at the setting in of Winter, and which is again necessary for the same service, I wish therefore you would have it refitted, and stationed as formerly, for the same purposes.

In answer to your Letter of the 25th. respecting inoculation, you will be pleased to observe; it was under the idea of the New Hampshire Troops being continued at West Point, that I consented to have the Huts of that

Line made use of as Hospitals, because I was unwilling to have any other Troops mix with those under inoculation, so as to spread the infection by ordinary duty, or in case of Detachment; and because I wished to be able to put a stop to it, at any period. If it can be done, in this manner, I still think it adviseable, and that the greater Number can be accommodated, at one time, the better. In the mean time, I have instructed the Director of the Hospitals, to make the necessary preparations, as perfectly, and as soon as practicable. I am etc.⁷⁰

[MS.H.S.]

To COLONEL ELIAS DAYTON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, March 27, 1781.

Sir: Your several Letters of the 9th, 15th and 18th Inst. were duly received, while I was absent from this place, on my Journey to Rhode Island. I have now to thank you for the intelligence communicated in them.

It gives me great uneasiness, to find that the irregular and improper mode of receiving and treating British Flags at Elizabeth Town, should open a channel of intelligence for the Enemy, and promote that illicit intercourse which ought to be totally eradicated. You will be pleased therefore, to

70. In the writing of David Humphreys.

communicate to the commanding Officer from me, the Instructions formerly given to you, when Commanding at that Post. You will also impress upon him, the absolute necessity of enforcing the strictest obedience to those Orders. I am etc.

P.S. Since writing the foregoing, I am favour'd with yours of the 26th. I have such a confidence in your prudence, as well as zeal for the service, that I cannot hesitate, to give my permission for employing the 20 Men, in the manner you propose.⁷²

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL UDNY HAY

Head Quarters, New Windsor, March 27, 1781.

Sir: I have just received your Letter of the 25th Inst. On the subject of which I have to observe that, it was my intention The Indians in question should be supplied with the same Ration which is issued to our Troops; but you will now be pleased to leave the determination of this matter to the Commissioners of Indian affairs, agreeably to the Resolution of Congress of the 24th March 1779. I am &c.⁷³

72. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

"I have a prospect of doing something to advantage upon Staten Island with twenty men which with Your excellencys permission I will attempt."— *Dayton to Washington*, Mar. 26, 1781. Dayton's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

73. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

To COLONEL ELIAS DAYTON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, March 29, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have never yet heard whether the Officers have had any or what success under the law for recruiting, you will be pleased to inform me by the first opportunity.⁷⁶

We have a report, by the way of Kings Bridge that there has been an action near the Chesapeak between the French and British Fleets; but no particulars. If you have any thing of it from Staten Island be pleased to let me hear from you. I am &c.⁷⁷

76. Dayton answered (March 30): "I have also inclosed the New York Account of an action between the french and english fleets by which I think it does not appear the english have any advantage." Dayton's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

77. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

To JAMES JOHNSTON⁷⁹

Head Quarters, New Windsor, March 29, 1781.

Sir: You will be pleased to deliver to the Pay Masters of the several Massachusetts Regts. the Muster Rolls of the Regts. for the Months of May, June and July last, in Order to take Copies of the same to make a settlement with the state, the Sd. Pay Masters, having engaged to you to return the Rolls into the Office, as soon as the Copies are made and Certified by you. I am &c.⁸⁰

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, New Windsor, March 30, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have received your Letters of the [26th. and]⁹⁰ 29th. The situation of the New York Troops, I am sensible, is indeed distressing; but I am in hopes their distresses will be in some measure alleviated, by an Order which the Dep. Pay Master has just received on the Treasury of this State for money to pay the Troops of its Line. Should this not be productive of relief; I will make representations to Congress, and use every

79. Auditor of Accounts of the Continental Army

80. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

Means in my power, to have them placed in as favorable circumstances as the Troops of other States.

I will urge the forwarding of the Provisions, on the Officers concerned, in the most pressing Manner.

While on your Journey from Rhode Island to the Army, I conceive, you are entitled to your Rations as well as at any other Period. As to the extra expences incurred by the Commanding Officer of the Garrison of West Point, I am not informed what has been the practice on former occasions; Nor did General Greene ever converse with me on the subject. It seems but reasonable that there should be an allowance for the unavoidable expences of keeping a Table at such a Post. Altho I do not think myself authorised to establish a precedent of this kind; yet I think it probable that Congress, upon a

proper representation, would do what was equitable; by establishing a rule to operate generally in such Cases.

Before the arrival of some of the General Officers now absent from the Army, it will be impossible that your presence should be dispensed with. And even then, it will be with reluctance, that I can consent to the absence of a Gentleman, of such rank, whose services are so necessary, and from whom I have derived such essential aid and assistance. I am &c.⁹¹

[MS.H.S.]

91. In the writing of David Humphreys.

To MAJOR RICHARD PLATT

Head Quarters, New Windsor, March 31, 1781.

Sir: I send you herewith an application to the Civil Authority for impress Warrants to procure Teams for the transportation of flour &c. I wish you to send proper Persons of Your Department to negotiate the business and to use every exertion to have the Stores brought on, as soon as possible. The Cloathing for Philadelphia may be forwarded by these Teams, without expense, to Ringwood, or some concerted point, where it may be taken up by the Return Teams, or others previously collected for the purpose. I am &c.

P.S. On second thought, it will be best for the Cloathing to go the interior Road, by Sussex &c.⁹³

To CAPTAIN JOSEPH WALKER

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 1, 1781.

Sir: I have received Your Letter of the 30th of March, and feel myself sensibly distressed at the account you give of the illness of General Parsons. I wrote to him the 23d. Ult, on

93. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

the business in which you are now employed and must refer you to that Letter, as the rule of conduct I would wish to have adopted. That is, to consult the Executive of the State, on the Mode they think proper should be pursued in the further investigation of this Matter.

As to the Persons already apprehended, such as are not proper subjects for trial by a General Court Martial, ought to be delivered over to the Civil Authority. In order to determine this, you can state to His Excellency the Govr. the Names, Crimes, and Circumstances of the several Prisoners; And request his decision in what light they are to be considered and in what manner they are to be treated. I am etc.³

To MAJOR GENERAL BENJAMIN LINCOLN

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 4, 1781.

Dear Sir: Every day convinces me that the Enemy are determined to bend their force against the southern States and that we must support them powerfully from this Quarter or they will be lost. Except such support is given in time, it will be ineffectual. The enemy will not only have established themselves in posts, but in the affections of many of the people. The

3. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

pennsylvania Line is already ordered to the southern Army and will march thither in detachment, as it is reassembled and recruited. I should not hesitate immediately to order a further reinforcement could I do it with prudence, but we are so extremely weak, (not more than 400 Recruits from all the States having yet come in, about 100 of which from Massachusetts) that although the enemy have lately sent off another detachment of at least 1500 Men under the command of General Phillips I do not think myself justifiable in doing it under present circumstances. But that the measure may be adopted as early as possible, I must desire and call upon you in the most positive manner to send forward every Man from Massachusetts that you can collect. The urgency of the times requires that every exertion should be made to check the enemy in the rapidity of their progress to the southward. You will have heard of the disappointment in the expedition against Arnold. General Greene has had a general engagement with Lord Cornwallis, from which, though he suffered a defeat, he might ultimately derive advantages had his Lordship no prospects of fresh succours. But I have scarcely a doubt that the detachment under Genl. Phillips is intended for that quarter. Should they form a junction, and I see nothing to hinder it, General Greene's present force will not enable him to give any effectual opposition. He had 290 out of his small Body of Continental troops killed,

wounded and missing in the late Action. You very well know that the collecting Militia depends intirely upon the prospsects of the day. If favourable, they throng into you. If not, they will not move.

I perceive that you have by a late public order, detained all the Massachusetts Officers who were then in the State, I suppose that they might assist in bringing forward the Levies. You will keep only as many as are absolutely necessary for that purpose and send the others to their Regiments. They are exceedingly wanted, there being scarcely a sufficient number in Camp for ordinary duties. I am
&c.²³

To BARON STEUBEN

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 4, 1781.

Dear Baron: I am to acknowledge the receipt of your favor of the 13th. ulto. and to lament the unfortunate accident which prevented the execution of our plan against Arnold. I must beg of you to accept my thanks for the forwardness of your preparations of which and the propriety of all your other arrangements the Marquis has spoken in the most handsome manner. You will now naturally turn your attention again to

23. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

the reinforcing Genl. Greene who will have occasion for every exertion that can possibly be made, not only to recruit his late loss in action, but to make head against an additional force which I am persuaded is gone to the reinforcement of Lord Cornwallis. General Phillips sailed from New York about a fortnight ago with a detachment said to consist of 1500 Men.

In a letter from Capt. Cad: Jones of the 3d. Regt. of Dragoons he informs me that he had been nominated by you to the Majority of the 1st. Regt. as being eldest Captain of the 1st. and 3d. which are apportioned to the State of Virginia. By the rule of promotions now existing he is not intitled to preferment except he is the eldest Captain of the line of Horse and so I have written him by this Conveyance. It lays between him and Capt. Hopkins of the 4th. I have sent to the Board of War to know which is the eldest of those two, and the Commission will be issued agreeable to the dates of their Commissions. I am etc.²⁴

To BRIGADIER GENERAL THOMAS NELSON²⁵

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 4, 1781.

Dear Sir: The Bearer Monsieur Camûs,²⁶ an Officer in

24. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

25. Of the Virginia Militia.

26. Ensign de Camus, H. M. C. M. ship *L'Eviellé*, French Navy.

the Navy of France, goes to take the command of an armed Vessel in York River. Being a stranger, he may want advice and assistance to enable him to prosecute the business on which he is sent by the Chevr. des Touche, you will therefore oblige me by rendering him every service in your power. I am etc.²⁴

To COLONEL ELIAS DAYTON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 4, 1781.

Dear Sir: Annexed is a duplicate of what I had written to you on the 27th. ulto. the original I fear miscarried last Week as the post is missing and supposed to be carried into New York. The intelligence contained in yours of the 30th. ulto. "that the fleet was laying at the Hook the 28th." must have been ill founded, as I see by a York paper, that they have been spoken with the 21st. to the southward of the Capes of Delaware. I am &c.²⁸

24. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

28. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To COLONEL STEPHEN MOYLAN

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 4, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your favr. of the 22d. ulto. from Lancaster. As the reasons for which I directed Majr. Fauntleroy to make an exchange of Corps with Major Bull no longer exist I have now ordered him to remain with you and Bull to join the 1st.

I have written both to the Congress and to the Board of War, and used every Argument to induce a speedy completion of the Regiments of Cavalry. They will be more than ever useful now the active scene is, in a measure, transferred to the southward.

You will be good enough, the first opportunity you have of writing to your Brother in France,²⁷ to thank him for his present of Claret. It has not yet come to hand.

Be pleased to make Mrs. Washingtons Compliments and mine to Mrs. Moylan. I am &c.²⁸

27. James Moylan, United States Commercial Agent, L'Orient, France.

28. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MAJOR EPAPHRAS BULL²⁹

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 4, 1781.

Sir: I have received a letter from Major Fauntleroy who it seems had reached Lancaster before my order directing him to join the 1st. Regt. got to his hands. Independant of the reasons which he offers for wishing to remain with the 4th. Regt. to which he properly belongs, there is one which makes the change no longer of any benefit to you; it is, that the Regiment is now also ordered to the southward. You will therefore consider the former order as void and prepare to join the 1st. You will have been convinced that I have done every thing in my power to accommodate your private interests to those of the public. I am &c.³⁰

To MAJOR MOORE FAUNTLEROY

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 4, 1781.

Sir: I have recd. yours of the 21st: ulto. My Order directing you to join the 1st. Regt. and Major Bull the 4th. was founded upon a supposition that you were still at the southward and that your doing it would save you the trouble

29. Bull was killed at Yorktown in October, 1781.

30. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

and expence of a journey to the Northward, as it would do him to the southward. But as both the Regiments are now to act in that quarter, the reason ceases. You will therefore remain with the 4th. and I have written to Major Bull to repair to the 1st. I am &c.³⁰

To MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 5, 1781.

My Dear Marquis: I have successively received your favors of the 3d. 7th. 8th. 9th. 15th. 23d. 25th. and 26th. of last Month.

You having been fully instructed as to your operations and I having nothing material to communicate, was the reason of my not answering them before. While we lament the miscarriage of enterprise which bid so fair for success, we must console ourselves in the thought of having done every thing practicable to accomplish it. I am certain that the Chevalier de Touche exerted himself to the utmost to gain the Chesapeake. The point upon which the whole turned. The action with Admiral Arbuthnot reflects honor upon the Chevalier, and upon the Marine of France.

As matters have turned out it is to be wished

30. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

that you had not gone out of the Elk. But I never judge of the propriety of measures by after events. Your move to Annapolis, at the time you made it, was certainly judicious.

The report of the French Fleet being off Cape Fear was erroneous. They returned to the Harbour of New port the 26th. of last month.

I imagine the detachment will be upon its march this way, before this reaches you. I do not know what you will have done with your heavy Artillery. You had I think (if you should not have already got it to the Head of Christeen River) best leave it at Baltimore or at any safe place. The light pieces with the two smallest Mortars and the Ammunition and Stores belonging to them are to go to the southward with the first division of the Pennsylvanians. You will therefore leave them at some safe and proper place upon the communication and upon your arrival at Phila. inform General Wayne where they are, that he may take them along with him.

I wish the detachment may move as quickly as they can without injury to the troops.

Should Count de Charlus, Count St. Maime and Count Dillon be with you, you will be pleased to make my Compliments to them. I am etc.

P. S. You will give me notice of the approach of the detachment especially from Philada. to this place.³⁴

34. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 6, 1781.

My dear Marquis: Since my letter to you of yesterday, I have attentively considered of what vast importance it will be to reinforce Genl. Greene as speedily as possible, more especially as there can be little doubt but the detachment under Genl. Phillips, if not part of that now under the command of Genl. Arnold, will ultimately join, or, in some degree, cooperate with Lord Cornwallis. I have communicated to the General Officers, at present with the Army, my sentiments on the subject, and they are unanimously of opinion that the detachment under your command should proceed and join the southern Army.

Your being already three hundred Miles advanced, which is nearly half way, is the reason which operates against any which can be offered in favr. of marching that detachment back and forming another; a plan which I once had in my own mind, as it was hastily formed and neither Officers or Men might have imagined they were to leave their Corps for so great a length of time, but, as matters are circumstanced, private inconveniencies must give way to the public good, and you will therefore immediately, upon the receipt of this, turn the detachment to the southward, inform

General Greene that you are upon your march to join him, and take his direction as to your route when you begin to approach him; previous to that, you will be guided by your own judgment, and by the Roads on which you will be most likely to find subsistence for the troops and Horses. It will be well to advise Governor Jefferson of your intended march thro' the State of Virginia, or perhaps it might answer a good purpose were you to go forward to Richmond yourself, after putting the troops in motion and having made some necessary arrangements for their progress.

You will now take the light Artillery, and smallest Mortars with their Stores and the Musket Cartridges with you. [But let these follow under a proper escort rather than impede the March of the detachment which ought to move as expeditiously as possible without injury to them.]

The heavy Artillery and Stores you will leave

at some proper and safe place, if it cannot be conveniently transported to Christeen River, from whence it will be easily got to Philada. You may leave it to the option of Lieut. Colo. Stevens to proceed or not as he may think proper. His family are in peculiar circumstances and he left them in the expectation of being absent but a short time. Should there be other officers under similar circumstances you may make them the same offers and they shall be relieved.

I will now mention to you, in confidence, the reason which operated with me more than almost any other in favor of recalling your detachment and forming another. It was the uneasiness occasioned among the Field Officers of those Regiments, which furnished the Men, upon the appointment of Colo. Jemat and Major Galvan to commands in the Corps. They presented a memorial to me upon the subject, and I gave them the true reason, which was, that the Regiments in their lines were so extremely thin of Field Officers of their own, that necessity, if nothing else, dictated the measure. I have heard nothing of the discontent lately, but should I find it revive again, upon its being known that the Corps is to continue together, I shall be obliged, for peace sake, to relieve those two Gentlemen by Officers properly belonging to the lines from which the Regiments are formed. You will therefore prepare them for such an event and tell them candidly the reasons [founded principally upon their having] already had their tour in

the Infantry. Should they be relieved, they will probably incline to continue with the southern Army. There is as much or more probability of their finding employ there than with us, as we shall, from all appearances, remain inactive. I am etc.³⁷

To JOTHAM LORING

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 6, 1781.

Sir: In consequence of the Resolution of Congress of the 14th of Decr last, referring Your Memorial for a Rehearing to me, I have perused the Proceedings of the Court Martial again, together with whatever Papers might throw light upon the subject. And upon a full consideration of the State of the Case, I am of opinion, that a New Trial cannot be granted, for the following Reasons.

First. Because the Proceedings of the Genl Court Martial assembled on the 12th day of July 1779 for the trial of Lieut Col Loring &c. were fair and regular; and because the Judgment appears to me to be well supported by the Evidence adduced on the trial.

Secondly. Because Lt Col Loring when called upon by the Court, and asked whether he had any further

37. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

On April 6 Washington wrote a brief note to the officer commanding the detachment marching to and Greene: "Should the Marquis de la Fayette not be with the detachment, you will halt wherever this may meet you and wait 'till you hear further from him." This draft is in the *Washington Papers*.

evidence to offer, answered explicitly, No. And did not, at that time, in the whole course of the trial or in his written defence, give the most distant hint, that he lacked any essential Witness.

Thirdly Because it is impossible to convene the same Court again; and because no determination can ever be final, if, Months after the Sentence is passed and approved, a cashiered Officer, under the plea of fresh Evidence, which in the whole course of the trial was never hinted at, can by demanding a new trial, take the chance of a second decision by a Court composed of Officers different from the first. For if this is granted in one instance, it can be refused in None.

Fourthly. Because a practice of this kind would not only involve the Officers of the Army in unnecessary and irksome duty, but the Public in great, unnecessary, and probably very frequent expences. For a cashiered Officer, having nothing worse to fear, and a chance of gaining, will not be very saving of public expence. And it is impossible to judge of the force of his Evidence from the ex parte Depositions which may be Offered to favour his request. I am &c.³⁸

38. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

To COLONEL SAMUEL MILES³⁹

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 6, 1781.

Sir: The inclosed letters are of very great importance. You will be pleased therefore to pay particular attention to have them forwarded with the utmost expedition. The Expresses must be charged to ride unremittingly night and day, untill the Letters are delivered into the hands of the Marquis La Fayette, or the Commanding Officer of the Detachment, at Annapolis, or wherever the Detachment may be. I am etc.

P. S. It will be well, for you to enquire particularly, before the Letters are sent off, Whether the Marquis, is not himself in Philadelphia.⁴⁰

To RALPH POMEROY

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 7, 1781.

Sir: Mr. Stevens the Dy. Commy. of Issues has shewn me a letter from you of the 2d. instant, in which you inform him that you are under embarrassments respecting sending forward the salt meat from Connecticut,

39. Deputy Quartermaster General.

40. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

as the Assembly have directed it to lie in the several Towns till further orders. I do not imagine the Resolves to which you allude, were meant to delay the Meat from being brought on to the Army, but to prevent the trouble and expence of first transporting it to the fixed Magazines, and from thence to the Army. The Governor spoke to me upon the subject and desired to know whether I had any objections to the Meat remaining in those towns which were as convenient to the North as to Bulls Works, observing that the Quarter Master might as well bring it from the places where it was put up (if such places where at the distances I have mentioned) as from fixed Magazines. I told him it would make no odds, provided the same care was taken of it as at the Magazines and if proper returns were made of the quantity and different places to the Commy. and Qr. Mr. that they might know where to find it. Should the difficulty not be removed when this reaches you, you must apply to the

Governor and inform him that we are upon the point of distress for the Meat, and desire him if there are still any obstructions in your way to devise means to take them off. I am etc.⁴¹

41. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 8, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have received your favor of the 7th, with a Postscript of this day.

I have written to the Dep. Quartr Mastr. at Hartford to have the salted Provisions forwarded; and will urge the Quarter Master General to see that Order carried into execution.

I have to request that you will Order a Sub, Serjt. two Corpls. and 20 Men to reinforce my Guard. This party to be relieved once a Week. With great regard etc.⁵⁸

[MS.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL ARTHUR ST. CLAIR

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 8, 1781.

Dear Sir: The dispersed and broken situation of the remaining Troops of the Pennsylvania Line, after the unhappy affair of the 1st. of Janry. rendered the unwearied attention, and greatest exertion of the Officers of every Rank indispensably

58. In the writing of David Humphreys.

necessary, to reassemble the scattered remains and restore discipline among them. On this, and the success of the recruiting service, depended all our hopes respecting that Line, for the insuing Campaign. I am extremely anxious, to know with certainty, the present state and strength of the several Corps, the numbers that are in readiness to march, or shall march at any time, the prospect of compleating the Battalions, and in general, every thing which may be interesting to the service.

At present, I am totally ignorant of these Matters, not having received any Official Report, or seen any Returns. I must request that these may be made with as much precision as possible, and regularly transmitted in future. The near approach of the season for opening the Campaign in every quarter, would make the completion of the Regts an object of the greatest importance but especially the operations now carrying on in the South, require the united exertions of every Officer, of every Citizen, of every friend to his Country, to have the men collected and forwarded as early as possible to succour the States which are now the Theatre of War, and reinforce the Southern Army. I am etc.⁵⁹

59. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

To MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 8, 1781.

Dear Marquis: It is General duportails desire that Colo. Gouvion may return to him. Independant of the occasion which there may be for him here, there is another reason which operates against his going with you, it is, that he would interfere with Colo. Kosciusko who had been considered as the commanding Engineer with the southern Army. I am etc.⁶⁰

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 8, 1781.

Dear Sir: I was duly favored with Yours of the 19th. ulto., by Colonel Harrison; at the same time, that I commend the laudable efforts you made to have a Corps of the Troops of Pennsylvania in readiness to march with the Detachment under the Command of the Marquis De la Fayette, I deplore with you the causes which have occasioned this delay, and hitherto frustrated your endeavours.

The critical situation of our southern affairs, and

60. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

the reinforcements sent by the Enemy to that Quarter, urge the necessity of moving as large a proportion of the Pennsylvania line as possible, without a moments loss of time. Indeed I hope

before this, by the measures you have taken, all the impediments to a movement, will have been obviated. I am persuaded, your utmost, and unremitting *exertions* , will not be wanting on this and every occasion of serving your Country so essentially, that they may ever be crowned with success, that nothing but propitious events may attend you on the march, and in the Field, is the sincere wish of Dear sir &c.⁶¹

[H.S.P.]

To MAJOR BENJAMIN TALLMADGE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 8, 1781.

Sir: I have received Your Letter of the 6th Inst. The success of the enterprise proposed, must depend on the absence of the British Fleet, the secrecy of the Attempt, and a knowledge of the exact situation of the Enemy. If after you have beer at the Westward, the circumstances, from Your intelligence, shall still appear favorable; You will be at liberty to be the bearer of the inclosed Letter to His Excellency the Count De Rochambeau, to whose determination, I have referred the matter; as any cooperation on our part by Moving Troops towards the Sound,

61. In the writing of George Augustine Washington.

would give such indications of the design as would effectually frustrate the success. Should you not proceed to the Count you may destroy that Letter. If on the contrary you should go to New Port, by keeping an account of the expences, they will be repaid by the Public.

In the mean time, I wish you to be as particular as possible, in obtaining from your friend an accurate account of the Enemy's strength, on York Long and Staten Islands, specifying the several Corps and their distributions. This I think from the Enemy's present weak state, may be procured with more facility and accuracy than at any former period. I am etc.

P. S. I wish to know also, the strength of the last Detachment from N York, and of what Troops it was composed.

I need scarcely suggest, if you should go Eastward,⁶² that it will be expedient to do it in such a manner as not to create suspicion; indeed secrecy is absolutely necessary in the whole affair.⁶³ As the Count De Rochambeau does not understand English, it may be well to communicate your

business to the Chevalier De Chattelus in the first instance and thro' him to the Count, lest it should by accident get abroad in the communication.⁶⁴

62. To Newport in Rhode Island.

63. An enterprise against the loyalist post at Lloyd's Neck, Long Island.

64. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

To MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 11, 1781.

My Dear Marquis: Your favor dated at Elk the 8th: instant

reached me at ten OClock the last Evening. While I gave you Credit for the manœuvre by which you removed the British Ships from before Annapolis,⁷³ I am sorry, as matters are circumstanced, that you have put yourself so much further from the point, which now, of necessity, becomes the object of your destination. Whether General Phillips remains in Virginia or goes further southward he must be opposed by a force more substantial than Militia alone, and you will for that reason immediately open a communication with Genl Greene; inform him of the number, situation and probable views of the enemy in Virginia and take his directions as to marching forward to join him, or remaining there to keep a watch upon the motions of Phillips, should he have formed a junction with Arnold at Portsmouth.

Every difficulty, so far as respects the wants of the Officers and Men, and the uneasiness which might arise upon their being ordered upon a more distant service than they expected, was foreseen, and would have been removed by recalling the detachment and forming another, had not the reasons of a public nature, which were mentioned in my letter of the 6th. outweighed all private considerations.

You must endeavour to get Shoes, which will be essentially necessary before you can move, from Philada. and if you will cause a return to be made of such Articles as will probably be wanting in the course of the Campaign I will endeavour to forward them from hence, with a proportion of any stores

73. The British vessels, *Hope* of 20 guns and *Monk* of 18, blockaded Annapolis and rendered it necessary for Lafayette's troops in march from that place to the Head of Elk on their return to the main army, unless the blocking squadron could be forced off. This was successfully done by Commodore James Nicholson of the Continental Navy, who attacked the British with a sloop armed with 18 pounders and another vessel filled with men.

"Weather the Sound of 18 pounders or the fear of Boarded Operated Upon Enemy I am Not able to Say. But after Some Manuevres they Retreated so far as to Render it prudent for us to sail to this place. Every Vessel with troops and Stores was sent in the Night By the Commodore to whom I am Vastly Obligated, anti Having Brought up the Rear with the Sloop and other Vessel I arrived this Morning at Elk,"— *Lafayette to Washington*, Apr. 8, 1781. Lafayette's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

which may have been sent on by the States for their troops. If the Officers will write back to their Friends here for any additional Baggage of which they may stand in need, it shall be forwarded under careful conductors. The difficulties which you will experience on the score of provision and transportation would have been common to any other Body of Troops. They will I know be great, but I depend much upon your assiduity and activity.

Had I have had the most distant prospect of [such an] operation [as you speak off]⁷⁴ I should have looked upon your detachment as essential to the undertaking, but I can assure you, without entering into a detail of reasons (which I cannot commit to paper) that I have not at present an Idea of being able to effect such a manner. This had very considerable weight in influencing the determination of the General Officers and myself, for we would have been very happy in an opportunity of succouring the southern States by a diversion, could it have been attempted with any tolerable hope of success.

The small remains of the Jersey line seems necessary to form a head to which the Recruits, if any are obtained, may unite themselves. That line stands next for detachment, and therefore it is more than probable that it may soon become necessary to send the whole to the southward. But the reason which I have just mentioned operates in favr. of keeping the remainder as long as possible.

74. The draft at this point "against New York" crossed off and the words within the brackets substituted by Washington.

I shall be glad to hear from you, the time of your setting out from Elk; your prospects of getting on, and the temper of the Troops, and above all I shall ever be happy in knowing that you are well and that every thing contributes to your happiness and satisfaction, being very truly and sincerely etc.

P. S. You seem aware of the danger of attempting a passage down the Chesapeak by water. I will add my opinion that it is not on any account to be attempted.⁷⁵

To COLONEL ELIAS DAYTON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 11, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have recd. yours of the 10th:⁷⁶ I prefer permitting an escape to giving up; because doing the last would imply that we think we have no right to seize upon a deserter in all cases whatever and wherever we can find him, a point which I would always insist upon, more especially as it may one day be brought in question where a Gentleman of high rank, who formerly belonged to us, may be the object.⁷⁷

How far the person alluded to may be depended upon or how used, I leave it with you to determine. The material informations will be, previous notice of any movements, and

75. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

76. Misdated. Dayton's letter was dated Apr. 7, 1781. It concerned Lieut. William McMichael, of Dayton's regiment, who had deserted to the British in 1776, and is erroneously recorded as killed by the Indians a month later. He had been seized as a deserter when he approached the American lines in 1780 under a flag of truce.

77. Benedict Arnold.

an exact account from time to time, of the numbers and positions of the enemy, and of the strength and destinations of detachments when any are made, specifying the Corps if possible. I think it must be an easy matter to ascertain the Corps now remaining in and about New York; noting their stations. This I would wish done as soon as possible. As to fixing any certain reward I cannot do it. It ought always to depend upon the importance of the service performed or intelligence communicated, and in that proportion I am willing to promise compensation.

Be pleased to make enquiry whether there is any talk or appearance of another embarkation, and if there should be, what is said to be the destination. I am &c.⁷⁸

To COLONEL TIMOTHY PICKERING

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 11, 1781.

Sir: You will take the earliest and most efficacious measures for the transportation of all the salted Provisions collected in the Towns westward of Connecticut River; to the Army: To facilitate this I have written the enclosed Letter to His Excellency Govr Trumbull; requesting his

78. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

influence and assistance. Which, with the Dispatches to the Count De Rochambeau, you will be pleased to forward by the Chain of Expresses. I must request you will pay the most pointed attention to the execution of this business of transportation, as not only the safety of our important Posts on this River, but the very existence of the Army, depend almost entirely on the punctuality with which this Order is executed. I am etc.⁷²

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 12, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have received your several Letters of the 9th. 10th. and 11th. Instant. It will be proper upon the general principle and practice, to Order an enquiry to be made into the conduct of the Commanding Officer of the Guard, which escorted the Prisoners to Easton.

The descriptive Lists of the Recruits may be lodged with the Commanding Officers of Brigades, or Dep. Adj. Genl. as you shall think best.

By recurring to the Order of the 3d. of Septr. and reflecting on the irregularities which will be produced by having the Men of the Corps of Sappers and Miners borne on two

72. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

different Muster Rolls; I think it will be most eligible to have the Pay Abstracts of the Men in question made up seperately agreeably to the Establishment, and transmitted to the State of Massachusetts for settlement. Altho these Men are not continued in the Regts of Infantry, they are notwithstanding

considered as part of the quota, and are to be deducted from the number of Men to be raised by the State.

I have received a Letter from Govr Clinton of the 8th. respecting Capt. Simmons, in which he demonstrates it to have been his intention that Simmons should have acted under your direction, and that he was liable to be removed whenever you thought it expedient, according to the spirit of the enclosed Order from him to Maj: Spaulding.⁸¹ I am etc.

P. S. Doctor Cochran being sick; application should be made to Doctor McKnight of Fishkill, in whose hands the stores are, or such a proportion of them as can be spared.⁸²

[MS.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 12, 1781.

Dear Sir: I am favored with your Letter of this day. No means in our power, to have the supplies you mention

81. The draft spells this "Paulding." Maj. Jonathan H. Paulding, of the Westchester County (N. Y.) militia, is meant.

82. In the writing of David Humphreys.

instantly brought forward, shall be left unessayed; the most pointed Orders have already been given to the proper Officers, repeated applications have been made to the Civil Authority for impress Warrants, and finally we have been forced to have recourse to military impress, to obtain the teams necessary for the transportation of the flour from Ringwood. I have also written, in the most pressing terms, to the Governor of Connecticut, stating our impending distresses, and imploring the interposition and assistance of the *Executive* in forwarding the salted Provisions from that State. I have now reiterated my directions to the Quarter Master General on that subject, and will give instructions to the Commissary to make arrangements with him for a supply of Rum.

Intelligence hath been communicated from General Foreman to the President of Congress and transmitted by him to me, "that the Enemy are preparing another [large] embarkation at New York [to be commanded by Sir H: Clinton in person]; with the design as is reported, to occupy a Post

on the Delaware, how far this is to be depended upon I know not, but it may not be improper to prevent their turning this preparation to a different object, and striking us in a more important part, where they may conceive we are the least suspicious, and consequently the more vulnerable; indeed we ought always to be prepared at all points, and never obnoxious to a surprize even at our most inconsiderable and distant Posts;

but I am sensible your vigilance and attention supersede the necessity of any extraordinary caution on my part. I am etc.

P S. I have attentively examined the proposal contained in your private letter of the 10th. instr. and am of opinion, from a variety of collateral circumstances which must be taken into consideration, that the attempt wd. be inexpedient at the present time. The Gentleman concerned may be assured this is not for want of confidence in his prudence, bravery or ability to conduct an Enterprize.⁸³

[MS.H.S.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES CLINTON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 12, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have received your favor of the 5th. by Mr. Gamble. Nothing gives me greater pain than being obliged to hear daily complaints, which I know are well grounded, from every quarter, and not having it in my power to redress them. Mr. Gamble informs me that about 100 Barrels of Salt Meat, which were at Barrington, are upon the way to Claverac. These will be a temporary supply. In the mean time, I have written in the most pressing manner to the Governor of Connecticut, to assist the Quarter Master

83. In the writing of David Humphreys. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington, as is also the entire P. S. The proposal was to capture Maj. Gen. Friedrich von Hackenberg.

in forwarding the salt provision in that State, which is considerable, to the North River. If we can get it there, it will be easily transported thence to Albany. I shall endeavour to have a further supply, purposely for Fort Schuyler, sent to you in this month, as I observe it is barely provisioned to the middle of next. Mr. Gamble tells me that he is not much fearful of being able to obtain a sufficiency of Flour. If you can get any of that before hand, it will be well to send it up to Fort Schuyler whenever proper opportunities offer.

I have at a variety of times represented to the Board of War the decline of the Armoury at Albany, and they have as often assured me that they have it not in their power to furnish the means of supporting it.

A small supply of Stores was sent up a few days past to the Hospital. I am &c.⁸⁴

To COLONEL TIMOTHY PICKERING

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 12, 1781.

Dear Sir: I inclose to you the Extract of a Letter from Maj General Heath, of this day; and must again request that the most vigorous and enerjetic measures may be

84. In the writing of Tench Tilghman. From a photostat of the original kindly furnished by Dr. A. S. W. Rosenbach, of New York City.

pursued for the transportation of the Provisions to relieve the Garrison and the Army from the horrors of impending famine; and me from the incessant complaints and perplexities which are occasioned by our present disagreeable circumstance. I am &c.⁸⁵

To ABRAHAM SKINNER

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 12, 1781.

Sir: I have examined your report of the 10th. of March with the papers accompanying it. I do not see with what propriety the enemy could reject your proposition contained in No. 3 or can postpone the exchange of General Burgoigne on their own principles; two thirds of the Convention officers being now exchanged or nearly so, which was all along made by them a condition to the exchange of General Burgoigne. We must adhere to our proposition and proceed no further 'till his exchange is admitted. It cannot with propriety be connected with any disputable matter; and the affair of the cedars⁸⁶ being already determined by Congress cannot be brought into question by me. If the Enemy do not accept your proposition respecting General Burgoigne, you are to demand especially a

85. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

86. The Cedars, in Canada. (See *Writings of Washington*, vol. 5.)

number of privates equal to those they are in debt for to us, agreeable to the account settled between you and their Commissary. If they have not privates in their hands here, they have them to the Southward which, being under Sir Henry Clinton's command ought equally to be applied to the payment of the debt. I am &c.⁸⁷

To NATHANIEL STEVENS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 13, 1781.

Sir: You will be pleased to point out to the Quarter Master Genl. at what Places there are any quantities of Public Rum deposited, and concert measures with him for the transportation of an immediate supply to the Army. I am etc.⁹¹

To MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 14, 1781.

My Dear Marquis: Your two letters of the 10th: came to hand last Night. In mine of the 11th: I informed you as fully as it

87. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

91. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

was prudent to do upon paper, that there was at present little or no prospect of an operation in the quarter you seem to wish. The contingencies appeared to me so remote in the Conversations I had with Count De Rochambeau, that I could not justify myself in withdrawing a detachment already so far advanced towards the point in which relief is immediately and absolutely necessary.

To have sent the detachment by water would certainly have been in every respect advantageous. But even supposing Mr. des Touche should consent to spare the number of ships you mention, would it be safe to risque so valuable a Body of Men upon so unequal a force in the face of the whole

British Fleet? For we cannot suppose their intelligence so bad, but they would have notice of the embarkation and take measures to intercept it.

If it becomes absolutely necessary for Colonel Vose to return, he must be indulged, but it will not do, under present circumstances, to give Colo. Smith the command of the Battalion, as it would afford fresh Ground for the complaints which already exist on account of having some of the Battalions commanded by Field Officers not belonging to the lines from which they are drawn.

If Colo. Smith goes to the southward, in his present capacity, he will roll with the other sub-inspectors according to his Rank. The Depy. Adjt

General in that department is Colo. Williams. So that you will find yourself mistaken in supposing that he will be liable to be commanded on the Staff by his inferiors in Rank. You know my opinion of and my value for Smith, and you may be assured that could I gratify him, without doing an injury to the service and to individuals, I would with pleasure comply with the request you make in his behalf.

Congress have received an information, thro' General Forman, that Sir Henry Clinton means in person to take post upon the Delaware at New Castle. I have heard of no preparation at New York for an embarkation of that consequence, or of any other, and therefore I do not put much confidence in the report, upon so large a scale. A party may perhaps be going into Delaware Bay to interrupt the Commerce of Philada. and draw supplies from the disaffected near the shores.

I expect to hear of some desertions from you in consequence of your move; but the composition of your troops is good and if the Officers enter upon the service with alacrity, I have no doubt but the Men will soon forget their attachments in this quarter, and follow cheerfully. With the truest Regard I am &c.

P. S. I have just recd. a letter of the 6th. from Genl. St. Clair at Philada. in which he informs me that he expected about 900 of the Penna. line would be ready to march from York town in ten days from that time.⁹²

To ABRAHAM SKINNER

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 14, 1781.

Sir: Some instructions just received from Congress make it improper to carry those given to you a few days ago into execution. You will therefore forbear entering into any negotiation with Mr. Loring on the subject of exchanges, untill you hear further from me, which shall be in a day or two. I am &c.⁹³

92. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

93. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. (See Washington's letter to the President of Congress, Apr. 16, 1781, *post.*)

To COLONEL DANIEL BRODHEAD OR OFFICER COMMANDING AT FORT PITT

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 16, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have received your favors of the 18th. and 25th. Feby. and 10th. of March.

Inclosed you will find a power² for holding a General Court Martial at Fort Pitt for the trial of all persons who shall be brought before them. The proceedings, if any capital, or any which affect Commd. Officers, to be sent to me for approbation.

I shall write to the Board of War and desire them to send up such of the Stores demanded by Capt. Craig as we have it in our power to furnish.

It was not my intention to give Colo. Clarke an unlimited order upon the Magazines at Fort Pitt. By referring to the latest Returns from thence I found we

2. A draft of this power is entered on the same document as this letter.

could furnish the quantity of the several Articles mentioned in my letter. If his wants should be greater, and what he further requests can, in the opinion of the Commandant, be spared, I wish he may be supplied, but not otherwise. In short, it is my desire that every assistance, consistent with the safety of the post may be given to that Expedition, if it should be prosecuted.

The keeping up the post of Fort McIntosh must entirely depend upon the utility of it, and the means you have of supporting it. Of this you, who are upon the spot, will be the best able to judge. It would have been utterly out of our power to have built and maintained a Fort at Cuskuskei for the

Cooshocking Indians even had they remained in Friendship with us; but as you seem to think in your last, we have lost their interest, the matter falls of course.

I have never failed of transmitting your representations on the score of provision to Congress. Immediately upon the receipt of your last I wrote to them and informed them that the post must be evacuated in case of an invasion, if supplies were not immediately thrown in. When I was called upon last Fall to fix upon the places of deposit for the specific supplies demanded from each State, I directed Pennsylvania to form an ample Magazine at Fort Pitt. Why it has not been done, the Executive of that State can only answer. I am &c.³

3. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To COLONEL HEMAN SWIFT

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 16, 1781.

Sir: On the receipt of your favor of the 5th. I enquired whether the public store had been robbed of the Articles you mentioned as being found upon the Teamsters; I am informed it has not.

I am sorry to say that the Recruits from Connecticut yet come in very slowly, and I fear except prospects are much mended since I was at Hartford that few may be expected. You will be pleased to inform me what were the numbers at the different places of rendezvous, by the last accounts which you have been able to collect. I am &c.⁵

5. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL THOMAS FORREST

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 16, 1781.

Sir: I have received your favor of the 2d: You will readily perceive the impropriety of my interfering in an election which depends upon the will of Congress, before they have been pleased to ask my opinion; and as there probably will, in case of Colo. Flowers's death, be more than one application for his Office, I should chuse to withhold the promise of a recommendation to any particular person,

that I might be at liberty to give my voice, if asked, in favor of him who on every account seemed best intitled to the succession in question. I am &c.⁷

To RALPH POMEROY

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 16, 1781.

Sir: Your favors of the 8th. 11th. and 14th. reached me last Evening. From the good disposition shewn by the Governor and Council¹⁰ and from your own exertions. I flatter myself we shall have a considerable quantity of the salt provision

7. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

10. Of Connecticut.

brought forward immediately.

Should the letter of which you inclosed me a Copy have fallen into the hands of the enemy, it will only inform them of what they very well knew before, the distressed state of our finances. I am &c.¹¹

To ABRAHAM SKINNER

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 16, 1781.

Sir: By a late resolve of Congress it is become necessary to countermand that part of your last instructions, which directs you to adhere to your proposition concerning General Burgoigne. The enemy having refused to accede to it we are no longer held by our first proposal, and we are not now at liberty to renew it. This is said on the supposition that my letter to you of the 14th. instant arrived in time to prevent your acting upon your last instructions.

You are now only to demand of the enemy the payment of the ballance of privates due to us as there mentioned. I am etc.

In case there are other prisoners besides Lt.

11. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

General Burgoigne absent from America on their paroles, you will immediately send in the inclosed letter to Sir Henry Clinton; if there are others, you will immediately return the letter with a list of the persons.⁴

To OLIVER PHELPS⁸

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 16, 1781.

Sir: From the representation of the Commissary General of Purchases, I was led to believe, that the State of Massachusetts would furnish a regular supply of Beef Cattle, which with our other resources, would be competent to all our exigencies, and put us beyond the reach of contingency in this Article; but we have been greatly disappointed. Our salted Provisions which were laid up in the Garrison are exhausted, and the Army is again on the brink of distress.

I must therefore take occasion, thro' you, to urge the State to an immediate compliance with the requisitions of Congress, and request you will furnish weekly the number of Cattle called for by the Commissary at the Army, And also concert effectual measures with the State, to keep up a regular supply thro the Campaign, without which we must again be reduced to the same or greater distresses than we have already experienced. I am &c.⁹

4. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

8. Purchasing Agent for Massachusetts.

9. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES CLINTON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 17, 1781.

Dear Sir: I some time ago upon the representation of Mr. Rensalaer¹⁴ the Commy. of Stores at Albany gave him an unlimited order upon the Dy. Commy. of Hides for as much Leather or Hides

as were absolutely necessary for the business of the Department. I am informed that the first draft he made was for 900 Hides, a quantity that to me seems far greater than there could possibly be occasion for, at one time at least.

The Commy. of Hides has not yet delivered the whole of the 900, but except he receives a counter order from me, he must do it. You will therefore be pleased to make enquiry into the matter and inform me what quantity seems really necessary for Mr. Renselaers purposes. I am &c.¹⁵

To MAJOR JEREMIAH BRUEN

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 17, 1781.

Sir: I have received yours of the 16th. The Resolve of

14. Philip Van Rensselaer.

15. In the writing of Tench Tilghman. From a photostat of the original kindly furnished by Dr. A. S. W. Rosenbach, of New York City.

the 29th: March for reforming Colo. Baldwin's Regt. of Artificers seems to carry with it an implication that the reformed Officers are not to be intitled to Half pay, but as the matter is not explicit, I cannot undertake to determine upon the intent of Congress. I would recommend it to you to make an application thro' Colo. Baldwin, who I believe is at Philada. for an explanation. I am &c.¹⁶

To BARON STEUBEN

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 18, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have received your favr. of the 23d. ulto. As soon as I had ascertained the point of Genl. Phillips having sailed with a detachment from New York I sent directions to the Marquis to proceed to the southward and put himself under the orders of Major Genl. Greene. I was in hopes my letters would have reached him at Annapolis or met him in his march from thence to the Head of Elk, but unfortunately as things were circumstanced he had found an opportunity of returning by Water to the Head of Elk and by that means brought the detachment near one hundred Miles back again. He however was to recommence his

16. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

march on the 13th: and as he is very light he will move as quick as it is possible for troops to do.

The first division of the Pennsylvania Line will be larger than I could have expected. General St. Clair writes me that 960 Rank and File formed into three Battalions were to march from York Town the 16th instant. He was in hopes to collect between three and four hundred more of the old soldiers, but was very uncertain of the success of recruiting.

Another embarkation is preparing at New York. Most accounts agree that Sir Henry Clinton is to command in person and that the destination is for the Delaware. I rather think if Sir Henry does go, that it must be his intent to take the command to the southward, for I will not believe that he will employ himself with a detachment, especially as it cannot be made a very considerable one without weakening the Garrison of New York more than he would chuse to do, notwithstanding the smallness of our force at present.

We are very anxious to hear the event of Lord Cornwallis's retreat from Guilford and New Garden. I am &c.¹⁸

18. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 19, 1781.

Dr Sir: I duly received your letter of the 17th. of March inclosing the copy of one of the 16th. to the President of Congress. The motives which induced you to hazard a battle appear to me to have been substantial. I am happy to find by your subsequent letter to Congress that the retreat of Cornwallis in circumstances of distress correspond with your expectations. I still however regard your affairs as critically situated; the enemy are accumulating a large force in the Southern States; we have several concurring accounts that a further detachment is preparing at New York to be commanded by Clinton himself. Its destination is given out to be for Delaware bay, but it is much more probably for Chesapeak, or Cape fear.

The Marquis will have informed you of the orders he has received to march Southward with his corps and to concert with you his ulterior movements, whether to remain in Virginia to make head against the enemy who are now in force there or proceed directly to a junction with you.

General St Clair informs me that 900 of the Pennsylvanians were to march the 16th from York Town.

You may be assured that we give you all the support in our power. I wish our means were more adequate.

We are impatiently waiting for definitive advices from Europe; we have nothing certain since the dutch war. The precariousness of conveyance by the post would make it dangerous to enlarge confidentially. With the truest esteem etc.²⁶

To COLONEL ZEBULON BUTLER

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 19, 1781.

Sir: Upon the receipt of *this* , you will instantly set out for the Army, and join your Regt. as expeditiously as possible. This Order you will consider as explicit and peremptory, and not to be dispensed with, on any pretext whatever. No permission, for further absence can be of any avail, from any authority inferior to that of Congress.

It is represented to me that there are some few of the Inhabitants of Wyoming belonging to the Continental service, now at home the circumstances of whose families are very peculiarly distressing, those under this predicament, may remain, until the pleasure of Congress is known, but

26. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

the remainder must be forwarded in the Army, without delay. And you will be pleased to report to me upon your arrival the number and circumstances of all these men. I am etc.²⁷

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 20, 1781.

Dear Sir: It was exceedingly proper to Order the men who left the Detachment under the Marquis, to be confined; if the practice should prevail, severe examples must be made, but if it ceases here, and the number is small, it may not be worth the while to send them back, (Altho there should not be evidence sufficient to convict them here with certainty) lest the fear of Punishment should induce them to a final desertion, on their route to those Troops.

By the Proceedings of the Court of Enquiry on Captain Pope, there appears to be such information respecting the conduct of the Officer who was on Guard at the time the Prisoners made their escape, that it is necessary he should be put in Arrest, and brought before a Court Martial, for being absent from his Guard, and neglect of duty in suffering the Prisoners to escape from the Guard under his Command.

27. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

This you will be pleased to direct accordingly. With great regard etc.

P. S. I thank you for the News Paper you forwarded by Major Gibbs.³³

[MS.H.S.]

To COLONEL JOHN DURKEE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 20, 1781.

Sir: I was surprised to find by a Letter from Mr. John Hurlbut of Wyoming, that you had given permission for the Men belonging to the Army, who were Inhabitants of and now are at Wyoming to continue at that place until further Orders. You must be sensible such interference is very improper; and in future you will not presume to contravene the Resolutions of Congress, or Orders of your Superior officers. I am &c.³⁴

To COLONEL THOMAS PROCTER

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 20, 1781.

Sir: Your favor of the 9th: did not reach me

33. In the writing of David Humphreys.

34. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

untill the 18th. instant. I am sorry to find that the situation of your domestic affairs renders it necessary for you to quit the service. It always gives me pain to part with an Officer, but particularly so with one whose experience and attention has made him useful in his profession.

I cannot in justice to you permit you to leave the Army without expressing my approbation of your conduct upon every occasion since you joined me in 1776, and wishing you success in the line of Life which you have now embraced.

I have signified my acceptance of your resignation, which bears date the 18th. inst. to the Board of War. I am &c.³⁵

To COLONEL TIMOTHY PICKERING

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 20, 1781.

Dear Sir: His Excellency wishes to be informed what success has attended the measures taken for the transportation of the flour from Ringwood, what number of teams were procured by the last impress &c. He also requests you will direct the Forage Mastr. Genl. to provide pasture as convenient as

35. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

possible to Head Quarters for the Horses which belong to himself and his Family.

We shall shortly be much distressed for Paper and Wax. I am etc.

P. S. We will thank you for some Wafers by the Bearer if any have arrived?³⁶

To MAJOR GENERAL BENJAMIN LINCOLN

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 21, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your favors of the 2d. and 13th. Inst. Major Clarkson has communicated the Matter for which I am referred to him in your last. It seems a clue which may lead to an ample discovery of what has been some time suspected, provided the Emissary is sincere. But Major Clarkson cannot tell me whether he proposed to make himself known to me or whether he is to communicate his discoveries to Mr. C—. ³⁸ If one or the other of these is not to be the consequence, we shall be as much in the dark as before, and he may have been artful enough to have given the hints he has, to screen himself from punishment should he be apprehended on his Journey.

Under this uncertainty I have concluded not to

36. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

38. Jesse Cole, of New York City.

send in the letter 'till I can hear again from you. You will therefore be good enough to apply to Mr. C — and know of him whether any and what mode of communication has been agreed upon. If no plan has been settled, ask him whether he could fall upon any way of informing — that it would be necessary that I or some person authorised from me should see him at a convenient place on his way to and from — I would prefer an interview both going and coming to any other mode, for by cross examining and minutely observing the conduct and behaviour of a person under such circumstances, much may be determined as to his honesty or knavery. I shall be anxious to hear from you on this subject. You will see the necessity of keeping the names of the principal Actors out of sight as I have done in this letter. ³⁹ I am &c. ⁴⁰

To NATHANIEL STEVENS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 21, 1781.

Sir: I should be glad to be informed by you, what quantity of Provisions, has within a few days, arrived from the Eastward, and particularly of salted Meat from Connecticut, and what your immediate prospects are.

39. Heath's letter identifying Mr. C. is not now found in the *Washington Papers*.

40. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

I have written to the President of New Hampshire,⁴¹ urging that State to an immediate and regular compliance with the requisitions of Congress especially in the Article of Beef Cattle. I have also written to Mr Phelps the Agent of Massachusetts on the same subject, directing that the number of Cattle be constantly furnished, which is pointed out by the Commissary at the Army. It now remains with Your Department to make such arrangements with the Agents, Contractors, or Purchasers of the several Eastern States as will insure a regular supply to the Army; for I would not have the salted Provisions which are now forwarding from the Eastward, consumed at present, if it can possibly be avoided. I mean by this to have the Weekly supplies of Cattle still drawn from the Country, as far as practicable, and these Provisions kept as a resource to prevent those calamities and distresses, which will otherwise so frequently happen, from unforeseen and unavoidable Accidents. I am &c.⁴²

41. See Washington's letter to President Meshech Weare, Apr. 15, 1781, *ante*.

42. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 22, 1781.

Dr Sir: Since mine to you of the 19th. I have received your letter of the 29th. of March with the copy of one to Congress of the 30th. The sequel of Cornwallis's late movements do as much honor to you as discredit to him. He is so far baffled. 'Tis deplorable that the composition of your force did not enable you to make it more.

The project you had adopted of endeavouring to transfer the war⁵¹ has many favourable sides; I am persuaded you have adopted it on sound principles.

My last letter informed you of the steps taken to succour you; I am sorry to inform you that by a letter just received from General St Clair, he was apprehensive the first detachment of the Pennsylvania line would not march in less than a fortnight from this time. A disappointment in

51. To South Carolina. Greene determined to march south, thereby compelling Cornwallis to follow him or give up the State of South Carolina. The British general elected to move northward into Virginia.

procuring money had occasioned the delay. The detachment would amount to near a thousand rank and file; but he does not give a flattering account of those that are to follow. The methods adopted by the state for recruiting are feeble and uneffectual. I take it for granted General St Clair advises you punctually of his operations.

Major McPherson finding himself in no way of being employed here has accompanied the Marquis to the Southward. You are acquainted with him and know his merit. He has lately rendered an important piece of service by detecting a pretty extensive channel of supply to the enemy, which he performed with address and hazard.⁵² If you can employ him in a way that will suit him, I am sure you will be glad to do it. I am etc.⁵³

To MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 22, 1781.

My Dear Marquis: I have received your several letters of the 11th 12th two of the 13th and two of the fifteenth. I am extremely concerned at the temper of your detachment and the desertions that are taking place. I imagine however these would have been nearly as great in any other corps that might have been sent, and after the

52. Maj. William Macpherson saved a magazine of 800 barrels of Continental flour from falling into the hands of the enemy.

53. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

Pennsylvania line I think it would be ineligible to detach any other state line. We find by experience that they are not only dissipated on the march; but being at a great distance from their states are almost intirely neglected. Few recruits are raised for them, and these few are lost on the way. We see how totally the Maryland line has declined, and how little is doing to reestablish it; a line formerly among the most numerous and respectable in the army. Our plan at present appears to me to be to commit the defence of the Southern states to the states as far as Pennsylvania inclusive, and to make up any additional succours that may be necessary by detachment. We must endeavour to compensate these detachments for the loss of state supplies by giving them a larger proportion of Continental. On this principle I am sending you the articles mentioned in the inclosed list. 1200

Shirts, 1200 linen Overalls, 1200 pr. shoes, 1200 socks, 100 Hunting Shirts, which set out two days ago from this place. I have also urged the Board of War to do their best for you.

Colonel Vose shall be relieved. If there is any good Officer of the Eastern Lines here desirous of the command he must have it.

I mentioned to you that I had a warm remonstrance soon after your departure from the Massachusetts line, on the manner of officering your corps; if there should be no officer of the proper rank desirous of the command, I shall

be glad to employ Lt Col Smith. I will see what can be done in the case of Major Galvan. I wish at all events to retain Gimat; but it will be difficult to remove the one without the other.

It appears to me extraordinary that your advices should have given you an idea so different from the whole complexion of the intelligence I had received concerning the probability of a certain event.⁵⁴ This and the situation of our own force have induced me to regard it as barely possible; too precarious to enter far into our dispositions; possibly only in a case which we are not authorised to expect will happen.⁵⁵ I dare not trust the details on which this opinion is founded to paper.

The danger to the Southern states is immediate and pressing; it is our duty to give them support; the detachment with you all circumstances considered was the most proper for the purpose. The project General Greene has lately adopted adds a particular motive to continuing its destination. It is essential to him that Philips should be held in check, and we cannot wholly rely on militia for this. As to a transportation by water while the enemy command the Chesapeak and Cape Fear I do not see how it is practicable.

The only cause of hesitation in my mind about sending your corps to the Southward was a separation from you. I refer you to private letters accompanying this [one], written previous to the receipt of your last, [the other subsequent.]

54. An attempt upon New York City.

55. The arrival of the second division of the French.

As to our force here; you know what it was when you left us, and you will know what it is now when I tell you that we have as yet received but few recruits. The enemys present force of regular troops at New York is near 7000.

I shall recommend Major McPherson as you request to General Greene. Present my warmest thanks to that officer and assure him of the sense I have of his services.

You were right My Dr Marquis, in supposing that no explanation could be necessary as to your letter to the Board of war. I know your sentiments and your Friendship.

I shall not detain the express to enlarge on the other subjects of your letters. I will embrace the first safe opportunity to give you a full view of our affairs; what we are and what we expect to be; that you may regulate your future correspondence with your Court accordingly. Hitherto I could give you nothing material more than you know as to ourselves.

Wherever you are, assure yourself of all my esteem, confidence and affection. Yrs. sincerely.⁵⁶

56. The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

To COLONEL TIMOTHY PICKERING

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 24, 1781.

Dear Sir: I am commanded by His Excellency, to forward the enclosed Letters from Genl Heath and Major Keese,⁵⁷ and to inform you, that he is utterly averse to a Military impress, except on great occasions, and when no other expedients can be devised to answer the end proposed. Because he apprehends it may tend to irritate the Minds, and alienate the affections of the well-disposed people from the Army, unless there is the greatest apparent necessity for the measure; And because a frequent repetition of Military coercion, will prevent in some degree its efficacy, in cases where no other choice or alternative is left. The General hopes on the present occasion, by a great effort of your Department, the Provisions in question may be transported the few Miles, from their present deposits to the Army, without having recourse to coercive Measures. He suggests also, whether it will not be practicable, to have some of the Teams hired for the Campaign brought in to perform such kind of services in the neighbourhood of the Army; As the grass will soon begin to afford a partial subsistence for them.

His Excellency presents his Compliments to you, and requests the favor of your Company at dinner today. I have the honor etc.⁵⁸

57. Maj. John Keese. He was Assistant Deputy Quartermaster.

58. The draft is in the writing of and is signed "D. Humphrys, A. D. C."

P. S. If there is no other possible way of getting the Provisions at and in the vicinity of Fishkill to the Troops. The General will Order it to be done by impress of Teams.

To MAJOR GENERAL ARTHUR ST. CLAIR

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 25, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your favors of the 6th. and 16th. I am sorry to find from the last that unavoidable obstacles have been thrown in the way of the march of the 1st. division of the line at the time you expected. I can only recommend to you to get them off as soon as possible and in as good temper as possible. It is essential that Genl. Greene should be regularly advised of the motions of those troops, you will therefore be pleased if you have not already opened a correspondence with him to inform him from time to time of every circumstance relating to them.

Capt. Craig of Colo. Procters Regt. of Artillery, who is stationed at Fort Pitt has applied to me to have his Company completed; that cannot be done in the present state of the Regt. but you will be pleased to consult the commanding Officer of it, and let Capt. Craig have as many men as will put his Company on a level with the others.

I imagine Colo. Harrison's Regt. Colo.

Procters, a detachment with the Marquis and a strong Maryland Company lately gone from hence will be sufficient to work the Artillery that General Greene will usually carry into the Field with him. I am etc.⁶¹

To BRIGADIER GENERAL GEORGE ROGERS CLARK

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 25, 1781.

Sir: At the request of His Excellency Govr. Jefferson I have already given orders to the Commandant of Fort Pitt to afford you every assistance in his power in the prosecution of your intended expedition.

I, a few days ago, received a piece of intelligence from New York which it may be material for you to know. It is, that Colo. Conolly who formerly lived upon the Ohio, who was taken in the year 1775 and lately exchanged, is to proceed to Quebec as soon as the season will permit with as many Refugees as he can collect at New York; that he is to join Sir John Johnson in Canada and that they are to proceed with their united forces by the Route of Buck Island, Lake Ontario, &c. to Vinango. Their object is to be Fort Pitt and the Western posts. It is also said that Conolly carries blank Commissions, to be given to persons already in

61. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

the Country and that there are several hundred persons now in the neighbourhood of Fort Pitt who are to join him. As this last corresponds with a suspicion which Colo. Brodhead entertains I have written to him to take measures to secure or remove every suspected person. I am etc.⁶³

To COLONEL DANIEL BRODHEAD

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 25, 1781.

Dear Sir: The information contained in yours of the 27th. ulto. corresponds with intelligence I rece'd a few days ago, by a good channel, from New York. It is, that Colo. Conolly (who you must very well know) is to collect as many refugees as he can at New York and proceed with them as soon as the season will permit to Quebec. That upon his arrival in Canada, he is to join Sir John Johnson, and that they are to proceed by the Route of Vinango against Fort Pitt and the Western Frontier. It is added that Conolly is to carry with him blank Commissions for persons already in the Country and that he expects to be joined by several hundred disaffected in the Neighbourhood of Fort Pitt. Upon this information and what you may have discovered, I think you should without loss of

63. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

time secure or remove every suspected character from about you and to such a distance that they cannot readily join the Enemy should they come down. I have communicated this intelligence to

Congress as an additional motive to their taking measures to have a competent supply of provision thrown into the Garrison.

If Capt. Brady⁶⁴ is materially useful to you, you may detain him for the Campaign, giving the Commanding Officer of his Regt. notice of the cause of detention. I am &c.⁶⁵

To CAPTAIN ISAAC CRAIG

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 25, 1781.

Sir: I have reed. your favr. of the 15th. The present State of Colo. procter's Regt. does not admit of your Company's being made up to its full complement, but I have, by this conveyance desired Genl. St. Clair to let you have as many Men as will put you on a level with the others. This is all that can now be done. I have already desired the Board of War to send six Artificers to Fort Pitt, you may wait upon them with this letter and ask three or four more, if they can be spared.

I would wish the inclosed for General Clarke and Colo. Brodhead to reach them as speedily as possible.

64. Capt. Samuel Brady, of the Third Pennsylvania Regiment. He served to the close of the war.

65. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

You will be pleased to take charge of them yourself, if you do not meet with a good opportunity previous to the time you intend setting out. I am &c.⁶⁷

To THE OFFICER COMMANDING COLONEL HAZEN'S REGIMENT

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 25, 1781.

Sir: You will furnish a prudent discreet Officer and 20 Men to impress Teams for the transportation of the salted Provisions at and in the vicinity of Fishkill. The Officer will take directions from Colo Hughs the Dep Qr Mastr Genl of the State. I am etc.⁶⁶

To COLONEL TIMOTHY PICKERING

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 26, 1781.

Dear Sir: The supply of flour for the Army must be kept up regularly, and the means of transportation must be calculated accordingly. Should all other expedients for bringing on

67. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

66. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

the flour from Ringwood Warwick, and the Deposits on the communication from Pennsylvania, prove abortive. Should the Justices refuse to issue Warrants for the impress of Teams, Or should their Warrants not be attended with success; You are then instantly to proceed to coercive Measures. The Detachment of the Marichaussie Corps, in this case, With a discreet Officer or two of Your Department, ought to be sent a considerable distance into the Country to procure Teams, that the whole burden may not fall on a single district. Such parties of Infantry as you may have occasion for to impress the Teams in the Neighbourhood of the Army, the Adjutant General will furnish upon Your application to him.

I will trust to your own *decision* and *discretion* for the vigorous and prudent execution of this Order, in the full expectation and confidence, that the same applications Anxieties and sollicitudes which have so incessantly surrounded me of late, on the Account of transportation, may not recur again, at least, until the whole of the flour on the communication has been delivered to the Commissary with the Army. I am &c.

P. S. The foregoing was written before I recd Yours of the same date. Nothing further is necessary to be added, but that it appears to me, that Expresses are utterly improper to carry the impress into execution. And that the selling some Articles of Provision to bring on the remainder, will open such a door

for abuses and other evils, that a stop ought to be put to it.⁷²

To COLONEL TIMOTHY PICKERING

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 25, 1781.

Dear Sir: The Letter for Col Hughs forwarded herewith, contains the necessary Power for impressing Teams to transport the Provisions in the Neighbourhood of Fishkill, to the Army. It is of importance he should have and make use of it immediately if the business cannot be done in any other Mode.⁶⁸

The General is very anxious respecting the supplies of flour; but three Barrels have arrived at the Magazine, since the Commy made his report on the 21st Inst. I am &c.⁶⁹

IMPRESS WARRANT⁵⁹

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 24, 1781.

Sir: It having been represented to me that the Quarter Master at Fishkill hath neither public nor private Teams for the transportation of the salted Provisions now at and in the neighbourhood of that Place to the Army, and that he hath applied in vain to the Justices of that District for impress

72. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

68. At this point the draft has the following crossed out: "It is with infinite concern the General observes the almost insuperable embarrassments to transportation of every species."

69. The draft is in the writing of and is signed "D. Humphrys, A. D. C."

59. To Col. Hugh Hughes.

Warrants. And it being absolutely necessary in Order to prevent the greatest calamities and distresses that the said Provisions should immediately forwarded to the Troops. You are therefore authorised and directed to impress by Military force a sufficient number of Teams, for the transportation of the aforesaid Provisions, taking care that no abuses are committed, and that the Inhabitants are as little distress by the measure as possible. And for so doing this shall be your Warrant.⁶⁰

To COLONEL HUGH HUGHES

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 25, 1781.

Sir: I enclose you a Warrant for impressing of Teams on the present important occasion; but if there is any other means in Your power of forwarding the Provisions, I would not have Military coercion made use of; if this is the only alternative left to prevent the Army from starving, let the measure be carried into execution immediately with the utmost prudence and precaution. I am etc.⁶²

60. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

62. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

To MAJOR RICHARD PLATT

Head Quarters, April 26, 1781.

Dear Sir: We have just returned from West Point, where Col Pickering handed me the inclosed and desired me to forward it.

There is not a Mouthful of Bread or flour at the Garrison for tomorrow; the General is seriously alarmed at the prospect, and requests to know what is doing respecting the transportation of the flour, and whether any thing else is necessary to put the business in the speediest and surest train of execution. I am etc.⁷⁵

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 27, 1781.

Dear Sir: The Quarter Master informs that the teams with Flour will probably be at New Windsor by tomorrow Night, and suggests whether it will not be adviseable to have flat-bottomed Boats ready for the transportation of it, as sail Boats may be delayed by the adversity of Wind or Tide.

75. The draft is in the writing of and is signed "D. Humphrys, Aide De C."

The Commiss of Prisoners reports that there are several Prisoners of War sent on as Recruits from the State of Massachusetts. I had flattered myself this intollerable imposition had been sufficiently guarded against; but since it has happened again, we must prevent the evil from proceeding any

farther, by confining those who are evidently under this description, until they can be delivered over to the Commiss of Prisoners, or otherwise properly disposed of. And I must request you, as being the first Officer of that State, to have the Names of these Men, and the Towns and Classes by which they were procured, immediately returned to the State, and that the most effectual measures may be suggested and enforced for supplying the deficiency of Men which will be occasioned by this Measure.

Colonel Tupper is to relieve Colonel Vose immediately, of which you will be pleased to advise the former. Colonel Tupper will call at Head Quarters previous to his departure. No other Field Officer with the Light Corps is to be relieved at present. I am &c.¹

***To LIEUTENANT COLONEL ALEXANDER HAMILTON**

New Windsor, April 27, 1781.

Dear Sir: Your letter of this date has not a little

1. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

embarrassed me.² You must remember the ferment in the Pennsylvania line the last Campaign occasioned by the appointment of Major McPhearson; and you know the uneasiness which at this moment exists among the Eastern Officers on account of the commands conferred upon Colo. Jemat and Major Galvan although it was the result of absolute necessity.

Should circumstances admit of the formation of another advanced Corps of which I see very little prospect from present appearances it can be but small and must be composed almost entirely of Eastern Troops, and to add to the discontents tents of the Officers of those lines by the further appointment of an Officer of your Rank to the command of it, or in it, would, I am certain, involve me in a difficulty of a very disagreeable and delicate nature; and might perhaps lead to consequences more serious than it is easy to imagine. While I adhere firmly to the right of making such appointments as you request I am at the same time obliged to reflect that it will not do to push that right too far, more especially in a service like ours, and at a time so critical as the present.

I am convinced that no Officer can with justice dispute your merit and abilities. The opposition heretofore made has not been for the want of those qualifications in the Gentlemn who are and have been the objects of discontent. The Officers of the line contend, without having reference to

2. Hamilton had written "I imagine your Excellency has been informed that in consequence of the resolution of Congress for granting commissions to Aide de Camps appointed under the former establishment, I have obtained one of Lieutenant Colonel in the Army of the United States bearing rank since the 1st of March 1777." Hamilton's letter is in the *Washington Papers*. This resolve was passed Feb. 21, 1780.

particular persons, that it is a hardship and reflection upon them, to introduce Brevet Officers into commands (of some permanency) in which there are more opportunities of distinguishing themselves than in the line of the Army at large, and with the men they have had the trouble to discipline and prepare for the field.

My principal concern arises from an apprehension that you will impute my refusal of your request to other motives than those I have expressed, but I beg you to be assured I am only influenced by the reasons which I have mentioned. I am etc.³

To COLONEL TIMOTHY PICKERING

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 27, 1781.

Sir: There was never any regular formation of the department of Geographer to the Army, but to the best of my recollection Mr. Erskine's pay was to have been four dollars pr day and that of his Assistants two dollars pr day. Chain Bearers half a dollar pr day and an allowance for the contingent expenses of travelling when out of reach of the Magazines of the Army and for the purchase of Instruments and the other necessaries of Office. I see, in the heads of a plan which Mr. Erskine had drawn up for the Committee of Arrangement last summer,

3. From the original in the *Hamilton Papers* in the Library of Congress.

he mentions that three dollars pr day were to have been allowed to some of his principal Assistants. I therefore make no doubt but it was to have been so, and that it may have escaped my Memory. If any charge of that nature is made in his Account, it is to be allowed.

I do not remember that any allowance was to be made for saddle Horses for Mr. Erskine's personal use, except finding them forage. The department was to be supplied with Waggon and Horses. I mention this, because Mr. De Witt tells me Mr. Erskine has made a charge to the public of a saddle Horse of his own which died while he was in the service. I am &c.⁴

CERTIFICATE TO CAPTAIN LEWIS GARANGER

Head Quarters at New Windsor, State of New York, April 27, 1781.

Monsieur Lewis Garanger Capt. of Bombardiers in the Army of France entered the American service with the Rank of Captain in the Army of the United States in December 1778; from which time he has waited an opportunity of being employed in the particular line of his profession, but none having occurred he has requested and obtained liberty to return to France.

Capt. Garanger has ever been extremely solicitous to render himself serviceable and has upon several occasions behaved with address and bravery as appears by the Certificates of Major Genl.

4. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Howe and Colonel Armand Marquis De Rouirie under whom he immediately served at those times.⁵

To COLONEL TIMOTHY PICKERING

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 28, 1781.

Dear Sir: The necessity of getting forward what Flour is upon the communication urges me to a measure which I would not wish to adopt could it be avoided. It is to make use of part of a sum of money sent to the Paymaster General by the State of Massachusetts purposely for the payment of the troops of that

5. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

line. You will in consequence of this receive a Warrant for 9000. dollars of the new emission, which, that it may be applied solely to the purpose for which it is intended, you will keep in your own hands and inform the Deputies at Sussex, Ringwood and Warwick that they may give the owners of teams an assurance of being paid their freight immediately upon the delivery of the Flour here. Should there be any quantity at Trenton and Colo. Neilsen should be under difficulties respecting the transportation of it, you may spare him a part of the money under strict injunctions to apply it solely to the present emergency. If your deputies can agree for part payment in money it will be so much the better as it will make the only sum which there is any chance of getting hold of, go so much the further. You will, for obvious reasons, keep intirely to yourself from what fund this

Money is drawn. And as this will be but a temporary relief, you will endeavour, in the mean time, to make arrangements for bringing forward our future supplies without the disagreeable expedient of impress.

I think you may now order in part of the Ox teams from Connecticut as pasture will be good by the time they can arrive, and care should be taken that they come laden with provision or some kind of Stores. There were particularly 40 Hhds. of Rum at Hartford. I also think it will now be proper to distribute the Flour from Trenton on the Sussex and Morris Road. That from Morris may come safely

to Kings ferry which will shorten transportation and impose part of the Burthen upon a district which has not lately been harassed. I am &c.

P.S. Be pleased to make me a Return of the number of Tents of the last Campaign which will be of service this, and how the old ones are disposed of.⁶

To BRIGADIER GENERAL DAVID WATERBURY

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 29, 1781.

Sir: Captains Scudder and Dean⁷ inform me that you had, from not being acquainted with circumstances, detained a Boat in which they had been over to Long Island. These Gentlemen were employed under my orders at that time and will have occasion to cross the Sound every now and then as the business upon which they are engaged may require. You will therefore be pleased to give them up the Boat, and as I have now, in a confidential manner, intrusted you with their business, I shall hope that you will not only keep it a secret, but endeavour to assist them in the prosecution of a plan in which the public good is much interested. I do not mean to protect or countenance them in any manner of trade, should they attempt

6. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

On April 28 Humphreys, by direction of Washington, wrote to Heath: "that the Troops of the Massachusetts Line may receive four Months Pay." Humphreys's draft is in the *Washington Papers*.

7. Cpts. William Scudder and Gilbert Dean (Deane).

to carry it on. I am &c.

P. S. It may very probably lay in your way to obtain intelligence from New York, should any thing material occur, you will oblige me by communicating it to me.⁸

To BARON STEUBEN

(Private)

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 30, 1781.

It gives me great satisfaction, My Dear Baron, amidst the innumerable sollicitudes and embarrassments, with which I am surrounded, that I can unbosom myself with perfect security, to my confidential friends, and at the same time assure myself of their best advice and assistance in the Management of the most delicate Matters.

At this moment, I will frankly confess to you, I am extremely perplexed and distressed at the uneasiness and discontents which prevail among all the Officers of the Regt of Lt Infantry to which Major Galvan is now annexed, with respect to the conduct of that Gentleman. From their remonstrances, and the Universal report, it appears that his behaviour has been so untoward and disobliging, as to create the greatest disgust in all the Corps, and as will tend essentially to injure the service. *This* , together with his having

8. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

been in the Light Corps the last Campaign, would induce me to Order him to be relieved, if the consideration of his being a foreigner (to whom you know, I wish every suitable attention and encouragement to be paid) an idea of his personal abilities and respectable Connexions, did not prevent.

Knowing your friendship for, and influence with Major Galvan to be very considerable, I sincerely wish him, thro you, to be persuaded to adopt such a line of conduct as will make him more agreeable to the Corps, as well as more serviceable to the Public. Otherwise, however splendid his abilities and Military talents may be, they will be entirely useless to himself and the World. And in the issue, I fear, I shall be compelled to supersede him, in order to prevent the most disagreeable consequences.

But I will confide the management of this affair, my Dear Baron, to your address and unlimited zeal for the good of the service, and am, with sincerity, etc.¹¹

To MAJOR GENERAL SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 30, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have had the pleasure to receive Your Letter

11. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

of the 20th Instant, and am glad to find by it, that You are in a fair way of recovering Your health again, and that the measures You had taken previous to Your illness, have been attended with some degree of success. As soon as the circumstances will possibly admit, I wish the Detachment of Continental Troops at Danbury may be sent back to the Army. The Quarter Master General, having it in contemplation to have a considerable quantity of Provision brought on, at once from Danbury to Peekskill, it will be well to make use of these Troops as an Escort for it; and to give the Commanding Officer directions to afford his aid and assistance, in every possible way, to facilitate the transportation.

There are insuperable obstacles, which will at present prevent an attempt to carry into execution the Enterprise you have suggested.¹² It may however be expedient to keep even the proposal a secret. I am etc.¹³

To COLONEL TIMOTHY PICKERING

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 30, 1781.

Dr Sir: I enclose to you, a Letter for Major General Parsons; in which I have mentioned the return of a

12. Parsons had suggested an expedition against Lloyd's Neck, Long Island, and wished to command it.

13. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

Detachment of about 80 Continental Troops now at Danbury, and have suggested their being employed as an Escort to the Provisions to be forwarded from thence. The Commanding Officer will have Orders to afford every possible assistance to facilitate the transportation, and I must desire you will make use of the occasion to the best and most extensive advantage. I am etc.¹⁹

To COLONEL JEREMIAH WADSWORTH

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 30, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have been favored with your Letters of the 19th and 20th Instant.

General Beville having made the tour from Rhode Island to Camp, and back again on different routes, and having taken every precaution, to obtain an accurate knowledge of the Country and roads; will be able to advise and settle with the Commanding Officer of the french Army, which will be the most convenient route for the March of the Troops, taking every circumstance into consideration. On many accounts, the March on the Sea Coast would certainly be the most eligible, and indeed I see no considerable obstacle in the way of it, except the Ferries. I am &c.

19. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

P.S. I have to request you will forward the enclosed to Major Tallmadge, by the first opportunity.¹⁶

To BARON STEUBEN

Head Quarters, New Windsor, May 1, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have received your favor of the 15th: Had it been possible for you to have carried your plan of marching suddenly into North Carolina into execution it would most probably have occasioned the ruin of Lord Cornwallis. But this is one of the thousand instances which daily shew the evils resulting from feeding and paying troops which can only be used for local purposes.

The Arms which Capt. La Touche²⁶ landed in the Delaware, have been forwarded and one thousand stand with as many Cartouch Boxes will go immediately from hence. Lead is a very scarce Article with us, but as much of that and as much Ammunition as can possibly be spared will be forwarded. In

short nothing shall be wanting on my part to give every assistance in my power to a quarter which so much needs it.

I have repeatedly urged to Congress and the States the Completion of their Cavalry. I believe the want of means to purchase Horses at the exorbitant prices asked for them is the reason why it is not done.

I inclose you a list of all the Virginia Officers who have been exchanged in this department since January 1780. The Dy. Commy. to the southward can furnish you with an account of those who have been exchanged there. I never have yet had returns from him.

The Virginia Officers transmitted me a Copy of their representation against General Weedon's coming again into service.²⁷ It being a matter intirely dependant upon the pleasure of Congress, I did not conceive myself at liberty to give an opinion upon the subject, and gave them that answer.

I am exceedingly happy to hear that you are to remain a while longer in Virginia, as I am certain that much of what has been done has been owing to your assiduous exertions, and that matters would go on slowly were they left to the management of persons not acquainted with the Business. I am &c.²⁸

16. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

26. La Touche-Tréville.

27. This copy is in the *Washington Papers* under date of Feb. 18, 1781.

28. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MAJOR BENJAMIN TALLMADGE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, April 30, 1781.

Dear Sir: Your two favors of the 24th and 25th have been duly received.

Fully impressed with the idea of the Utility of early, regular and accurate communications of the kind in contemplation, I shall make no difficulty in acceding to the proposal contained in Your Private Letter from N Port of the 25th. But at the same time, I am engaging in behalf of the United States, a

liberal reward for the services of the C—s,¹⁴ (of whose fidelity and ability I entertain a high opinion) it is certainly but reasonable, from patriotism and every other principle, that their exertions should be proportionably great, to subserve essentially the interest of the *Public* . All the interior and minute arrangements of the Correspondence, I request you will settle with them as expeditiously and as advantageously as may be: and especially that you will urge, in very forcible terms, the necessity of having the communications as circumstantial, frequent and expeditious as possible.

The great objects of information you are very well acquainted with: such as Arrivals, Embarkations, Preparations for Movements, alteration of Positions, situation of

14. Samuel Culper, sr., and Samuel Culper, jr.

Posts, Fortifications, Garrisons, strength or weakness of each, distribution and strength of Corps, and in general every thing which can be interesting and important for us to know.

Besides these, you are also sensible there are many things upon a smaller scale, which are necessary to be reported: and that whatever intelligence is communicated, ought to be, not in general terms, but in detail, and with the greatest precision.

At present I am anxious to know (for the reports have been very numerous vague and uncertain) whether another embarkation is preparing, and if so, to what amount and where destined; what the present force of the Enemy is; particularly on Long Island, in new York and at Kings bridge: what Corps are at the latter place, how strong, and where posted exactly; And indeed what the situations, prospects, and designs of the enemy are so far, as they can be penetrated into. I am etc.¹⁵

15. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

To COLONEL ELIAS DAYTON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, May 1, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have received the Communications, which you did me the favor to make in your Letter of the 20th Ultimo.

The knowledge of the present state of the Enemy in New York and its dependencies, with regard to the total strength and the particular disposition of the Corps, is of so great and interesting

importance, that I must request, you will have the goodness to turn your earliest and strictest attention to obtain and communicate the information of

these things, with the greatest certainty and precision.

Should the Detachment, which has been so long in preparation, sail from New York; I should wish to be informed as expeditiously as possible of the moment of its departure the particular Corps it consists of, their strength, and the destination; as also of the number of the regular force (including all the established Corps) still remaining on Staten Island, in New York and at Kings Bridge, specifying the Regts. by name, and noting the distribution at each Post with as much accuracy as possible.

I rely on your utmost exertions to promote the public good, and am etc.²⁹

To ABRAHAM SKINNER

Head Quarters, New Windsor, May 1, 1781.

Sir: You will be pleased to forward the inclosed to Sir Henry Clinton by the speediest conveyance. As it is to revoke the recall of General Burgoyne you may proceed fully upon the instructions of the 12th. of April and endeavour to accomplish the exchange of that Officer upon the terms specified therein. I am &c.²⁵

29. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

25. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL EBENEZER STEVENS

Head Quarters, May 2, 1781.

Sir: You will be pleased immediately to order out a party of fifteen or twenty picked men under proper officers to go with Major Logan,³⁴ late of the York Line, to endeavour to apprehend a gang of Villains in this neighbourhood. Major Logan will guide the party and point out the objects. Let them take three days provision if possible. The party will march as speedily as possible, as one of the Gang

is already taken up, and it is feared the others will gain intelligence of it. I have directed the order to you in the first instance as I know General Knox is not at home. I am &c.³⁵

[N.Y.H.S.]

To NATHANIEL STEVENS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, May 2, 1781.

Sir: His Excellency directs me to inform you, that he has just received a letter from Col Udney Hay, inclosing one from the Bd of War, in which the same measure of putting up a quantity of Fish on this River is advised, which has been already adopted. Col Hay mentions that Mr Monell,³⁶

34. Maj. Samuel Logan, of the New York levies.

On May 1, 1781, Washington began "a concise Journal of Military transactions &ca. I lament not having attempted it from the commencement of the War, in aid of my memory....To have the clearer understanding of the entries which may follow, it would be proper to recite, in detail, our wants and our prospects; but,...It may suffice to give the sum of them....Instead of having Magazines filled with provisions, we have a scanty pittance scattered here and there in the different States. Instead of having our Arsenals well supplied with Military Stores, they are poorly provided, and the Workmen all leaving them. Instead of having the various articles of Field equipage in readiness to deliver, the Quarter Master General (as the dernier resort, according to his acct.) is but now applying to the several States to provide these things for their Troops respectively. Instead of having a regular System of transportation established upon credit; or funds in the Qt. Masters hands to defray the contingent expences of it we have neither the one nor the other and all that business, or a great part of it, being done by Military Impress. we are daily and hourly oppressing the people, souring their tempers, and alienating their affections. Instead of having the regiments compleated to the new establishment which ought to have been so by the of agreeably to the requisitions of Congress, scarce any State in the Union has, at this hour, an eighth part of its quota in the field and little prospect, that I can see, of ever getting more than half. In a word, instead of having every thing in readiness to take the Field, we have nothing and instead of having the prospect of a glorious offensive campaign before us, we have a bewildered and gloomy defensive one, unless we should receive a powerful aid of Ships, Land Troops, and Money from our generous allies and these, at present, are too contingent to build upon." This journals is in the *Washington Papers*, and has been

published in *Washington's Diaries* (Boston: 1925). It was kept nearly every day from May 1 to Nov. 5, 1781, when it abruptly ends. Washington did not resume making diary entries until 1784.

35. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

36. James Monell, purchasing agent for New York.

Major Wyckoff,³⁷ Judge Wynkoop³⁸ of Eusopus, and Col Stoukenburgh³⁹ of Albany, would be proper persons to be employed in the execution of this business, and that it will be necessary the Barrells and salt should be immediately furnished. The General only observes on this subject, that it is indifferent to him whether the Contracts are made with public or private Persons, but that it is a matter of the greatest importance that the Contracts should be faithfully executed, and the Public and not Individuals benifitted by them.

General Heath will give directions how frequently the Fish shall be issued at present. I am etc.

P.S. Yours of yesterday, is this moment reed.⁴⁰

To LIEUTENANT JOHN TOWNES⁴¹

Head Quarters, New Windsor, May 2, 1781.

Sir: I have recd. yours of the 25th. of April from Philada. I could not, without being guilty of the utmost impropriety, call for the proceedings of the Court Martial to which you allude, and which have been sent to General Greene as Commanding Officer of the southern Army. Of riffs I can assure you, that you may safely depend upon that Gentlemans judgment and impartiality. I am etc.⁴²

37. Maj. Hendrich Wyckoff, of the Dutchess County (N. Y.) militia.

38. Judge Derick Wynkoop.

39. Col. Isaac Stoutenburgh, of the Albany County militia.

40. This draft is signed "D. Humphrys, A.D.C."

41. Of the Sixth Virginia Regiment. He retired in January, 1783.

42. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MAJOR GENERAL SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, May 3, 1781.

Dear Sir: Your Letters of the 30th of April and 2d of May together with the Proceedings of the Court Martial whereof Lt Col Gray was President, have been handed to me by Captain Walker.⁴⁶

I hope the Journey you propose will have a happy tendency towards the recovery of your health, and that you will soon be enabled to join the Army again, after your return; tho' I would not wish you to do it so prematurely as to endanger a relapse.

Part of the intelligence you have been so obliging as to communicate I had received thro another Channel, but not the whole. The intercepted Letter alluded to, said to be written by me to a Gentleman at the Southward, I suppose must have been an Official One addressed to the Speaker of the Assembly of Virginia,⁴⁷ in which our situation in many respects was pretty plainly delineated, but you may be assured, there were ideas held up in that Letter, which were by no means grateful to the Enemy, which have embarrassed them exceedingly and which will be a sufficient reason to prevent their publishing the Contents of it at large to the World.

46. Capt. Joseph Walker, of the Third Connecticut Regiment. He was aide to Parsons from December, 1780, to July, 1782, with the rank of major.

47. See Washington's letter to Benjamin Harrison, Mar. 27, 1781, *ante*.

I am sorry to be forced to inform you on the subject of your Pay, that there is not a farthing in the Military Chest, except some Monies which have been sent on by particular States for the Payment of the Troops of their Lines, and which cannot be appropriated to any other purpose. I am etc.

P.S. The Sentence of the Court Martial is approved. The Adj. Gen. will transmit the Warrant for execution. Such of the Culprits at Danbury as are to be delivered over to the Civil Authority ought to be transferred immediately. The remainder of the Prisoners should be disposed of, or secured in the best and most expeditious manner, that the Detachment of Continental Troops may be marched to the army without delay, agreeably to my Letter of the 30th. Ulto.⁴⁸

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES CLINTON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, May 4, 1781.

Dear Sir: Instantly on the receipt of your Letter of the 16th. Ultio. (which came to hand in two days from the date) I dispatched a Copy of it to Congress;⁵¹ enforcing thereby the pointed representations, and earnest solicitations, I was making at that moment, respecting the supplies of the Army: how far Congress

48. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

51. See Washington's letter to the President of Congress, Apr. 18, 1781, *ante*.

will be able to devise ways and means for immediate relief, or induce the States to comply with their former requisitions, I cannot determine; but in the mean time every possible exertion should be used, to obtain Bread from this State, and Meat from the Counties of the Massachusetts most contiguous to you. And where persuasion, entreaty, and requisition fail of success, Military Coertion must be made use of.

Rather than the Garrison of Fort Schuyler should fall; and the Frontiers be again desolated and laid waste, I am persuaded the State will make a great effort to afford a supply of flour for the Troops in that quarter. And I confess, I see no other alternative, under our present circumstances. With respect to provision of the Meat kind; it must principally be drawn from the Deposits of the State of Massachusetts nearest to you. Mr. Oliver Phelps the State Agent (at Springfield I believe) will be able to inform at what places and in what quantities the salted meat has been put up, for the use of the Continent. If you are not able to have these Provisions transported, by the Public Officers, or to obtain Teams for the purpose; by an impress granted by the Civil Authority, You will be at liberty to adopt compulsory Measures, and collect Teams by a Military force, in such a Manner, as to distress the Possessors of them as little as posible. Great prudence and effectual coercion, will be

necessary, and may be combined.

There is a quantity of Fish putting up on this River, of which the Troops at the Northward, may also have a proportion. I am etc.⁵²

[M.L.]

To COLONEL TIMOTHY PICKERING

Head Quarters, New Windsor, May 4, 1781.

Sir: Alarming accounts of the state of Provisions at Fort Schuyler, having this moment been received, it is necessary that an instantaneous exertion should be made to throw a supply into that Garrison. You will therefore, cause a transportation to be made, of 50 Barrels of Meat and 50 Barrels of Flour to Albany, without a moments delay. The Flour can be taken from the Magazine at New Windsor, the Meat probably from Fishkill landing, as 60 Barrels came to that place since the day before Yesterday. If the Meat is not there, enough for the occasion is at Fishkill Town, and must be got to the landing and on board as early as possible: it will be well to have the Vessel procured got in readiness and the flour (and if possible the Meat) put on board this night. The execution of the whole business should be trusted to the most

52. In the writing of David Humphreys.

faithful and active Persons and conducted with the utmost expedition, as very much depends upon it. I am etc.

P.S. Please to forward the Letter to Mr Stevens tonight. I shall have occasion to write to Gen Clinton, by the Vessel which carries the Provisions.⁵³

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, New Windsor, May 5, 1781.

Dear Sir: I was last evening favored with your Letters of the 3d. and 4th. Instant.

I am pleased to find the Recruits arrive in such Numbers as you mention, and desire only that you will use your discretion entirely, in barracking or encamping the Troops in the best manner possible to preserve their health. Straw will be an essential article upon their first going into Tents.

I have not the least objection, that Colonel Tupper should take on the four Months Pay to the Light Companies of the Massachusetts Line. But I fear the carrying this Money to such a distance from the State where it

53. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

was emitted, will have an unhappy tendency to depreciate its value, disappoint the expectations of the Troops, and the wishes of the State; however these inconveniencies, I suppose, must be submitted to, in order to prevent greater.

I shall have occasion to write to the Marquis, by Col Tupper, who, I expect, sets out on his Journey immediately.

In your Letter of the 29th of April you enquired, whether it was the intention to comprehend the Convention Troops under the head of Prisoners? in answer to which, I should advise (altho it may not under all circumstances be expedient to consider and exchange them as Prisoners particularly those who left that Corps at an early period) that they should not be continued in the service, unless there are very strong reasons to convince the Officers of their attachment to the Country; and that whenever they are dismissed in any way, the Towns from which they have been sent should be called upon to make good the deficiency.

The Recruits, who prove upon investigation to be Prisoners, may be confined in the Provost at Fishkill, and their Names returned to the Deputy Commissary of Prisoners at that place. I am etc.⁵⁵

[MS.H.S.]

55. In the writing of David Humphreys.

To MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, May 5, 1781.

My Dear Marquis: I have received, with exceeding great satisfaction and pleasure your favor of the 18th of April, and am extremely rejoiced to learn, that the spirit of discontent had so intirely subsided and that the practice of desertion would probably be totally stopped, among the Troops under your Command.

The Measure you had taken to obtain, on your own Credit a supply of cloathing and necessities for the Detachment,⁵⁶ must entitle you to all their gratitude and affection; and will, at the same time that it endears your Name (if possible still more) to this Country; be an everlasting Monument of

your Ardent zeal and attachment to its cause and the establishment of its Independence. For my own part, My Dear Marquis, altho I stood in need of no new proofs of your exertions and sacrifices in the Cause of America; I will confess to you, I shall not be able to express the pleasing sensations I have experienced at your unparalleled and repeated instances of generosity and zeal for the Service, on every occasion. Suffer me only to pursue you with my sincerest wishes that your successes and glory may always be equal to your Merits.

I was troubled to be informed of the loss of your Baggage, but am happy to find that your private and interesting

56. "On My Arrival on this Side of the Susquehana, I Made an order for the troops wherein I Endeavoured to throw a kind of infamy upon desertion, and to improve every particular Affection of theirs, Since that, desertion Has Been bettered...the Merchants of Baltimore lend me a Sum of about 2000 pounds which will procure Some Shirts, linnen over alls Shoes, and a few Hatts. the ladies will make up the Shirts and the over alls will Be made By the detachment So that our Soldiers Have a chance of Being a little more Comfortable, the Monney is lent upon My Credit, and I Become a Security for the payment in two Year's time, when By the french laws I may Better dispose of My Estate. But Before that time, I am to use my influence with the french Court, in order to Have as Soon as possible this Sum of Monney Added to Any loan Congress will Have Been able to obtain from them."— *Lafayette to Washington*. Apr. 18, 1781. Lafayette's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

Papers were not with it: Should the Map of the Harbour of New York with remarks made on it by the Pilots, not have been lost, I could wish you would be so obliging as to forward it, [or a copy] to me by some safe conveyance, as it may be eventually advantageous to have it here.

Colonel Tupper (who goes to releive Col Vose) will have the honor to deliver this Letter to you. With every sentiment of affection etc.⁵⁷

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES CLINTON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, May 5, 1781.

Dear Sir: Since my Letter to you, of yesterday, in which I mentioned the measure I had taken respecting supplies, informed you of our only resources, and authorized military coercion in cases of extremity; I have received your favor of the 30th. Ulto. with a Postscript of the 1st Inst.

Alarmed at the critical situation of the Garrison of Fort Schuyler, I ordered out of the small pittance in our Magazines, 50 Barrels of Meat and the same quantity of flour, to be transported from this Army, and instantly thrown into that Garrison, but the Commissary reports there are but 34 Bbs of Meat in

57. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

store. I have directed this number to be sent, and the residue of the 50 Barrels to be made up, from the Fish lately barreled on the River. This supply (the Fish included, or not, as you think proper) you will be pleased to consider as solely designed for the relief of the Garrison of Fort Schuyler, and sacredly to be appropriated to that and no other purpose whatever: For in our present embarrassed circumstances, when we know not from whence the supplies of tomorrow are to be derived, no inferior object could have justified the Measure of stripping this Army of its last Mouthful.

The distresses of the Other Troops in your Department, must be relieved from the Counties of Massachusetts, which are nearest to you. And I cannot doubt but on the spur of the occasion, exertions will be made equal to the exigency. I am etc.

P.S. The mustering of the Troops, should go on thro the Inspector, in the same manner as formerly practiced as nearly as possible. You can obtain Shad to be put up on Contract for the Troops; by giving three Pecks of Salt for a Barrel of clean'd fish, weighing 220 Pounds. You may draw on the Store at Claverack for salt to pay for as well as cure the Fish. The Contracts must be firmly made, faithfully executed and the public Salt not dissipated, to no purpose.⁵⁸

58. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

To COLONEL DANIEL BRODHEAD

Head Quarters, New Windsor, May 5, 1781.

Dear Sir: Mr. Fowler having in a late letter to the president of Pennsylvania, made several charges against you for mal conduct in your command. The president of the state communicated it to Congress, who have been pleased, there upon, to direct me to investigate the matter and bring you to trial upon the matters alledged against you. Mr. Fowlers charges having been rather general, I have desired him to specify them, and to furnish you with a Copy of them. You must be sensible that

no Court can be constituted at Fort Pitt for the trial of an Officer of your Rank. It must therefore be held at the Army; but as it will be impossible to bring down all the necessary Witnesses, the Judge Advocate General sends by this Conveyance a deputation to the Gentleman usually officiating in that capacity at the post, authorising him to take depositions in the presence of the parties. These, by a Resolve of Congress, are made admissible evidence in Court. When the necessary depositions are finished, you will repair to the Army and take your trial.

You will see the propriety of giving up the command to the Officer next in Rank while this business is transacting. It will take off every objection that can be made against the validity of the depositions, as having been taken under your

influence as Commandant. I am &c.⁵⁹

To COLONEL DANIEL BRODHEAD OR OFFICER COMMANDING AT FORT PITT

Head Quarters, New Windsor, May 5, 1781.

Sir: Mr. Fowler will put into your hands sundry Charges against Mr. Duncan⁶⁰ Dy. Qt. Mr. General at Port Pitt, on which you will have him arrested and brought to trial. The proceedings you will transmit to me. Should Mr. Fowler bring charges against any other persons who may, from their Ranks or stations, be properly tried by the Court which shall be convened; you will likewise arrest and bring them to trial.

Inclosed you have a power for holding a Court. Mr. Fowler has charges also against Colo. Brodhead, who, on account of his Rank, cannot be tried at Fort Pitt. You will therefore, after filling up the Blank for the name, deliver the inclosed deputation to the Gentleman who usually Officiates as Judge Advocate, and he will take the depositions of the parties on the spot, which will enable a Court Martial with the Army to determine the matter. I am etc.⁶¹

59. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

60. David Duncan. He was assistant deputy quartermaster, Western Department.

61. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To ALEXANDER FOWLER

Head Quarters, New Windsor, May 5, 1781.

Sir: His Excellency the president of Congress has lately transmitted to me the Copy of a letter from you to the president of Pennsylvania, in which, are a number of charges against Colonel Brodhead and the Deputy Qr. Master General at Fort Pitt for real conduct, and insinuations against others not named. Congress have thereupon directed me to take measures to have the matter investigated, and the delinquents brought to justice.

You must be sensible that it is as difficult to support as to defend a general charge, and as yours are chiefly of the later nature, I am under the necessity of calling upon you to specify those against the Dy. Qt. Master General or any other persons in the Staff department, and deliver them to the commanding Officer who has my orders to bring them to trial by Court Martial.

There is a necessity of proceeding in another Manner against Colo. Brodhead. It being impossible to hold a Court at Fort Pitt proper for the trial of an Officer of his Rank, it must be done at the Army, and the proofs and defence must be supported principally by depositions taken upon the spot, in presence of the parties, as all the Witnesses cannot be brought down without infinite expense and much inconvenience. The Judge Advocate General

sends a deputation to the person usually officiating as Judge Advocate at the post, authorising him to take these depositions. You will therefore specify your Charges against Colo. Brodhead; deliver him a Copy of them and be ready when called upon to make the requisite depositions. When the whole are finished, The Judge Advocate at the post will transmit them to the Judge Advocate General and Colo. Brodhead will be ordered to attend for trial. If you yourself or any other Witnesses can make it convenient to attend it will be well, for depositions should not be made use of but upon necessity. I am &c.⁶²

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, New Windsor, May 6, 1781.

Dear Sir: Your favor of yesterday has been handed to me. You will be persuaded, that, at the same time, I sympathise sincerely with you, in your illness, I am by no means pleased with the

unreasonably long absence of the General Officers, which has rendered your presence with the Army hitherto indispensably necessary.

I have read the Proceedings of the Court Martial, and would have the sentences approved, which you will

62. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

be pleased to do in your Orders. The Proceedings are returned herewith. I am etc.⁶³

[MS.H.S.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN STARK

Head Quarters, New Windsor, May 6, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have been favored with your Letter of the 9th of April, am glad your health is such as to permit you to superintend sending off the Recruits from the State, and am fully of opinion you could not be of so essential service in any other way, as by urging the State of New Hampshire to procure and forward her quota of Men and Supplies to the Army.

Having seen and experienced the Evils we have suffered for want of a permanent force, and having yourself been an eye Witness to the distresses of the Army the last Campaign for want of a regular supply of Provisions, I am persuaded you will continue to impress on the Legislature with particular energy, the absolute, indispensable necessity of furnishing Men to compleat their Battalions, and provisions to feed them when in the field.

It is a long, very long interval of time, since we have received any kind of Supplies from New Hampshire. I have

63. In the writing of David Humphreys.

written, some days ago, pressingly to the President on the Subject, entreating him, as he regarded the welfare and even existence of the Army, that he would use his utmost exertion to have an immediate supply of Beef Cattle forwarded on. If this is not done (and the supply regularly kept up every Month) the very worst consequences may be apprehended.

I shall be glad to hear from you on the subject of Recruits and Supplies. And hope that the pleasant season, which is now advancing will greatly tend to your Recovery. I am &c.⁶⁴

To COLONEL TIMOTHY PICKERING

Head Quarters, New Windsor, May 6, 1781.

Dear Sir: I enclose for your inspection original Letters from Major Gen Heath and Brigadr Genl Clinton,⁶⁵ describing in the most forcible terms, the terrible prospect before them, and the inevitable disasters that must ensue, unless provisions are furnished, and that instantly, for the Troops and Garrisons in their respective Departments; when you have read these Letters, you will be pleased to return them to me again. Nothing further, need certainly be said, to enforce the necessity of putting every wheel in motion to

64. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

65. Letters from Heath (May 6) and from Clinton (May 4). The originals are in the *Washington Papers*.

hasten the transportation of the salted provisions, on which our sole dependence for immediate relief must be placed: From the measures which had been taken, and the representations of Mr. Pomeroy, I expected nearly or quite all the provisions on the West side of Connecticut River would have been forwarded or forwarding on before this time; only a few hundred Barrels have yet arrived; and I am not able to learn, in what state the transportation now is, or what our prospects from that quarter are. Should your information respecting this supply, neither be so particular or favorable as to remove all our fears on the Subject; I think it will be adviseable to send instantly an able and active Officer from Your Department, to make use of the spur of the occasion to carry the measure of transportation already projected, rapidly and fully into execution. I am etc.

P.S. If in addition to the money of the New Emission you have recd. a few thousd Dollars of the Old would be of any service in the transportation, I could procure them on my own credit for you.⁶⁶

To JOHN PIERCE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, May 6, 1781.

Sir: As there is a sum of Money sent on from the

66. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

Eastern States for the payment of the Detachments of their Lines, under the Command of the Marquis De la Fayette, I wish provision could be made to forward two or three Months pay, in specie value, for the Company of Colonel Hazen's Regt. on that Command. You will consider yourself authorised hereby, to make application for the same.

Lieut. Colonel Barber having been sent from the Marquis De la Fayette, to negotiate the affairs of the Detachment of the Jersey line; it is to be presumed that State has, or will advance Money for their payment, in which case, the Company from Col Hazens Regt. will be the only one unprovided for; and the sum necessary for the purpose being inconsiderable, I hope it may be procured and sent on by Col Tupper, who will deliver you this Letter. I am etc.⁶⁹

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, May 7, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have received your favors of the 12th: of April from Portsmouth, and 19th: from Boston.

Business of a very urgent public nature will

69. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

oblige me to send General Heath immediately to the Eastern States.⁷⁴ I am therefore under the necessity of desiring your Return as speedily as possible to take the command at West point, which, with all its dependencies, will be left with only one Brigadier. I am etc.⁷⁵

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES CLINTON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, May 7, 1781.

Dear Sir: Your Letter of the 4th. Instant, by Express, was received in the course of the last night: by Mine of the 5th. and 6th. you will already have been made acquainted, with the state of our

Magazines, the partial aid we were then able to afford, and the measures, I advised, to be pursued: since which no provision of the Meat kind has been received; whenever any quantity arrives, you may depend upon having a full proportion of it, being determined to share our last morsel with you, and support your Posts (if possible) at all hazards and extremities. in the interim, I have directed to be sent to your Orders, 100 Barrels of flour, out of 131, which is the whole we have in our Magazine.

Deeply sensible of the distresses of the Troops in

74. See Washington's letter to Maj. Gen. William Heath, May 9, 1781, *post*.

75. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

On May 8 Washington wrote a brief note to Brig. Gen. Jediah Huntington: "Five Months, this day, having elapsed, since you had permission to visit your friends; I find myself under the indispensable necessity of calling your attention again to your Command. I must request therefore You will be pleased to repair to the Army as soon as may be, after the receipt of this Letter." This draft is in the *Washington Papers*.

On May 9 Washington wrote to Brig. Gen. John Glover: "As some of the Recruits begin to arrive... an as the season for opening the Campaign is fast approaching...you will commence your return to the Army, as soon as it is possible to be done, after the receipt of this Letter." This draft is in the *Washington Papers*.

your Department, and apprehensive of the serious consequences of a defection, and the loss of the Posts on the frontier. I entreat you to be persuaded, that I am heartily disposed to give every assistance, in my power, for your relief. It is true, I had entertained hopes, that the States would effectually second my wishes and endeavours; and I will not despair of their yet furnishing the necessary supplies, before it is too late. To enforce the necessity of this, in the most pointed and explicit manner, it is proposed that Major General Heath himself, should set out instantly for the Eastern States; he will have it particularly in charge, to represent the critical state of the Garrison of Fort Schuyler, together with the sufferings of the Troops on the frontier, and make requisitions for their immediate support and relief. I should therefore advise, that the Garrison of Fort Schuyler should hold out to the last extremity; and I have no doubt of your still continuing, to use your unremitting exertions, thro' every possible difficulty, and embarrassment, to succour that Garrison, and to avert the disasters and calamities we have but too much reason to apprehend, from the present temper of the Troops, and complexion of our affairs in that quarter.

Under these circumstances, should the worst evils take place, that may be dreaded, you will have the pleasing consciousness of having faithfully performed your duty to the public and may rely upon the entire

approbation and esteem of Dear Sir etc.⁷⁶

[M.L.]

To COLONEL TIMOTHY PICKERING

Head Quarters, New Windsor, May 7, 1781.

Dr. Sr: Since I wrote to you, the last evening, respecting the transportation of the salted Provisions, I have recd Letters from Genl. and Govr. Clinton, informing that the Troops on the frontier are on the point of Mutinying and the Garrison of Fore Schuyler of abandoning that Post, for want of Provisions of every kind; in consequence of which I have thought proper to have 100 Barrels of flour forwarded to Albany (which you will be pleased to have transported accordingly). The total want of Meat was the sole reason, why I have not sent a quantity of that article also. As soon as any arrives and car} possibly be spared, The Troops in that quarter must be supplied with a proportion of it; this you will observe, makes the transportation of the whole of the salted provisions, on the West side of Connecticut River immediately and indispensably necessary, and as this seems to exceed the Commission of Col Hughs, it will require some farther attention.

I do not mention any thing further

76. In the writing of David Humphreys.

about the flour on the Communication from Pennsylvania, because I suppose the arrangements are all properly made, and the business in the best train of execution. I am etc.⁷⁷

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, New Windsor, May 8, 1781.

Dear Sir: Distressed beyond expression, at the present situation and future prospect of the Army, with regard to provisions; and convinced with you, that, unless an immediate and regular supply can be obtained, the Most dangerous consequences are, to be apprehended, I have determined to make one great effort more, on the subject. And must request that you will second and enforce my representations to, and requisitions upon the New England States, by your personal application to the several Executives, and even Assemblies, (if sitting, as I suppose they will be, in the course of this Month).

From Your intimate knowledge of our embarrassed and distressed Circumstances, and your great personal influence with the Eastern States, I am induced to commit the execution of this interesting and important business to you, And wish you to set out on this Mission, as early as may be convenient. I am &c.⁸⁴

[MS. H. S.]

77. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

84. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, New Windsor, May 9, 1781.

Dear Sir: You will be pleased to proceed immediately to the several Eastern States, with the dispatches, addressed to the Governors of Connecticut, Rhode Island, Massachusetts Bay, and the President of New Hampshire, on the subject of supplies for the Army. The present critical and alarming situation of our Troops and Garrisons for the want of provision, is (from the nature of your command) so perfectly known to you: and your personal influence with the New England States is so considerable, that I could not hesitate to commit to you, a *Negotiation* : on the success of which, the very existence of the Army depends.

The great objects of your attention and mission are 1st. an immediate supply of Beef Cattle. 2ndly. the transportation of all the salted provisions, in the Western parts of Connecticut and Massachusetts and 3rdly. the establishment of a *regular, systematic, effectual Plan* , for feeding the Army through the Campaign. Unless the two former are effected, the Garrison of Fort Schuyler must

inevitably, that of West point may probably *fall* , and the whole Army be disbanded. Without the latter, the same perplexing wants, irregularities and distress, which we have so often experienced will incessantly occur, with eventual far greater evils, if not final ruin.

With regard to the particular mode of obtaining, and transporting supplies, I will not presume to dictate; but something must now be attempted on the spur of the occasion; and I would suggest, whether it would not be expedient, for a Committee from the several States (consisting of a few active sensible men) to meet at some convenient place, in order to make out upon a uniform and great scale, all the arrangements respecting supplies and transportation for the Campaign; in the mean time, to avoid the impending dissolution of the Army: the States must individually comply precisely with the requisitions of the Quarter Master and Commissary upon them.

As the salted provision, which has been put up for the Public in the Eastern States, (except in the Western parts of Connecticut and Massachusetts) cannot at present be transported to the Army, you will obtain *accurate official returns* of the quantity that has been procured in the respective States, at what places, and in whose charge it actually is; and if it should not all be collected and lodged in the Deposits that have been pointed out: you will urge this immediately to be done, and that the provision should be repacked, stored and taken care of, in such a manner as to prevent the hazard of its being tainted or lost by the

approaching hot season.

I omit entering into the detail of particulars, which it may be necessary to state to the respective Executives (or Legislatures, if sitting) to enforce the present requisition: because you are as well acquainted with the circumstances of our distress, the prospects before us, and the only resources from whence we can derive relief, as it is possible for you to be. Previous to your departure, you will obtain from the Quarter Master General and Commissary with the Army the proper Estimates of supplies and transportation to be required of the several States, together with all the light and information, concerning their Departments, which may be requisite to transact the business committed to you.

After having delivered the Dispatches with which you are charged, and made such farther representation as you may judge necessary: you will not cease your applications and importunities, until you are informed officially,⁸⁷ whether effectual measures are or will be taken to prevent the Army from starving and disbanding; what supplies in general and particularly of *Beef Cattle* may certainly be depended upon, to be delivered at fixed regular periods (monthly, or weekly) at the

Army during the whole Campaign. When you shall have seen this business put upon the surest footing, and in the best train of execution (which

87. At this point the draft has: "in the most decisive, clear and explicit manner."

you will endeavour to have effected as early as possible) you will be pleased to report to me without delay, the success of your proceedings.

I heartily wish you success and a pleasant Journey: and am etc.

P.S. I wish attention may be paid, to learn what quantity of Rum is in Store, at what Places and in what manner it may be forwarded. In transportation the Arrangements should be made with the States, so as to have the Articles brought entirely thro to the Army without having them stoped on the Road. You will also be pleased to urge the forwarding of the summer Cloathing.⁸⁸

[MS. H.S.]

To COLONEL TIMOTHY PICKERING

Head Quarters, New Windsor, May 10, 1781.

Dear Sir: Under the present circumstances of transportation from Connecticut, I should advise that Mr. Pomeroy should be sent immediately back to the several Towns, to announce the Distresses of the Army, for want of that provision, the certainty of payment for the transportation and the approach of a Military force to carry into execution the impress of the Civil

88. In the writing of George Augustine Washington; the P.S. is in that of David Humphreys.

Magistrate. While this is doing, the parties from Danbury and Hazens Regt. may be detached to be employed in the manner you propose, for that purpose. It will be best to use great prudence in the execution of this business, which has now become indispensably necessary and to send to the nearest Towns first: before this measure can have its operation in the remoter parts, I hope government will take the matter up with energy, in consequence of General Heath's representation, who sets out tomorrow for the Eastern States to settle with them the arrangement of transportation and supplies for the Campaign. He will require all the information that may be necessary from your Departt. and that of the Commissy. on the Subject, previous to his journey. I am &c.⁹¹

To COLONEL TIMOTHY PICKERING

Head Quarters, May 10, 1781.

Dear Sir: His Excellency very much approves your plan of bringing down the shad daily, only taking care to give each Cargo as much salt as will secure them against a passage

91. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys, who has entered at the bottom of the letter: "N. B. Orders were given for the Detachments."

longer than the common calculation.

The Magazine at West point is in a most deplorable condition for want of a covering of Boards. The last storm has damaged the Ammunition considerably and now the Water has found its way in, every little Rain will be hurtful. It will take about 200 Boards to cover the Magazine. If they cannot be procured by any other Means the General will grant an impress. You will be pleased to see as soon as possible what can be done in it. I am &c.⁹²

To MAJOR GENERAL BENJAMIN LINCOLN

Head Quarters, New Windsor, May 11, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have received your favors of the 26th. of Apl. and of the 3rd. instant. I am pleased to hear so flattering accounts of the prospects of Men and of some kinds of supplies, but so great are my apprehensions on the score of provisions that I am sending General Heath purposely to the Eastern states to represent our distresses and to endeavour to fix a plan for our regular supply in future. I refer you to him for particulars, which I do not choose to trust to paper. After Genl. Heath has finished this Business, his private Affairs will detain him

92. The draft is in the writing of and is signed "T. Tilghman."

some time at home, and as he will be able at the same time to attend to what you have at present in charge, you may, upon his return from New Hampshire to Boston, come on to the Army. You will have my warmest thanks for the zeal with which you have promoted and forwarded every measure tending to the good of the service. I am &c.⁹⁴

To COLONEL ELIAS DAYTON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, May 11, 1781.

Dear Sir: I last night recd. your favr. of the 9th. The intelligence you communicate is interesting and what you will be pleased either to confirm or contradict, as speedily as possible and with as much precision as you can, as to the number of ships of War, Troops and destination. The number of ships of the line mentioned by your informant must be false except the enemy have received a reinforcement.

I have given orders to the Commy. of prisoners to permit Major and Ensign de Meibom to return to New York upon parole.

Upon your recommendation I have pardonned Kent and have directed him to be transferred to one of the

94. The draft is in the writings of Tench Tilghman.

Continental ships of War as you desire.

It is ever disagreeable to me to detach Corps if it can be avoided, but from the nature of our service so many small posts and Guards are necessary, that the evil must be submitted to.

The Adj. General makes weekly complaints to me that he cannot obtain a return of your line, which must be owing to the neglect of the commanding Officer. If your health does not permit you to attend to this matter yourself, you will make a point with the next in command to have the returns regularly forwarded, upon pain of being called to a disagreeable account for a non compliance.

You will be pleased to have Mr. Adam the Dy. Commy. of prisoners arrested and brought to trial at Morris Town, upon the following Charges.

1st: For receiving from Isaac Frazee a Gratuity for promoting the exchange of his Brother John Frazee.

2d. For purchasing or being concerned in conveying from persons within the Enemy's lines British Goods, contrary to the Laws of the State of New Jersey and against the spirit of repeated General Orders.

Mr. Isaac Frazee must be summoned to support the 1st. Charge, and Mr. Matthias Halstead the 2d. I am etc.⁹⁵

95. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To THOMAS DURIE⁹⁶

Head Quarters, New Windsor, May 11, 1781.

Sir: I have given orders to have Mr. Adam the Dy. Commy. of Prisoners at Elizabeth Town arrested and brought to trial upon some charges of mal conduct which have been exhibited against him to Congress. You will therefore proceed to Elizabeth Town, and remain there untill the matter shall be determined, or untill Mr. Skinner's return from Philada. You will permit Major de Meibom⁹⁷ and Ensign de Meibom,⁹⁸ who are at Chatham, to return to New York upon parole, 'till exchanged or called for.

You will be pleased to take care of the letters for General Robertson, General Reidesel and Colo. Dayton. The two first you will send by a Flag. I am &c.⁹⁹

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, New Windsor, May 12, 1781.

Sir: Your favor of the 29th: of April from Philada. was delivered to me on the 9th: Instant by Colo. Stewart. That

96. Deputy Commissary of Prisoners.

97. Maj. Justus Christoph de Meibom, of Baum's Brunswick Dragoons, German allied troops, British Army.

98. Ensign Carl Christoph de Meibom, of the Regiment Riedesel, German allied troops.

99. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

of the 15th. of January from Berkely in Virginia reached me in due time. I should be sorry to think that either the public or yourself should have suffered from the unaccountable delay of my letter of the 8th. of October, and I should with the greatest readiness set about an enquiry into the cause of it, did it appear practicable to make any discoveries after so much time has elapsed.

Your letter of the 24th: of April to the president of Congress was, as you have been informed, transmitted to me with the following indorsement by the secretary, "Ordered to be transmitted to the Commander in Chief" without any further instructions on the matter. As that letter contained an Appeal to Congress and a request that they would themselves proceed upon the Enquiry which they had ordered to be held upon your Conduct, I could only, in answer, advise them of the steps which had been taken to endeavour to bring it on at the southern Army, and with the Reasons which operated against it at the time, and which, I suppose, from the unsettled State of Affairs in that quarter, are still likely to exist. I informed them, likewise, that only two modes remained of bringing the matter to an issue in a military way; ordering the enquiry to be held with the southern Army immediately and at all events, or taking Depositions there and producing them in Evidence to a Court here.

I hope you are assured that nothing has been neglected on my part, which could tend to carry the orders of Congress into Execution. The cause of delay hitherto you are

acquainted with. No particular Charges having been lodged with me, I neither had nor have I any to make. The Court, if they do meet, can only proceed upon the Resolve of the 5th. of October which directs in general terms, An enquiry into your conduct as Commander of the southern Army.

Although I have not the pleasure of being personally acquainted with Major Pinkney, I was no stranger to his character before your warm recommendation of him. I cannot, without infringing a general Rule of Conduct, which has lately been enforced by a Resolve of Congress, give directions for the exchange of any Officer out of his turn, but I can, on account of the Majors peculiar situation, with propriety desire General Greene to interest himself in obtaining his parole. This I will do, the first time I have occasion to write to him. I have the honor etc.⁴

[N.Y.H.S.]

To CAPTAIN THOMAS ARNOLD

Head Quarters, New Windsor, May 12, 1781.

Sir: I have recd. yours of the 1st. Instant. Although it is my wish to afford every comfort and assistance in my power, to an Officer who has suffered so much in the service as you have done, yet I cannot, with propriety,

4. In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

indulge you in the request you make of being permitted to go for a time into the sea service. It would introduce a practice not warranted in any Army, and would lead to numberless applications of the same nature, tho perhaps not so well grounded as yours appears to be. I am etc.⁵

To COLONEL TIMOTHY PICKERING

Head Quarters, New Windsor, May 13, 1781

Dear Sir: The quantity of salted provisions in the

5. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

western part of Connecticut, being by your representation much less than was expected, it will certainly be expedient to bring forward that from Hartford by the hired Teams, which you will be pleased to order accordingly. I am &c.⁸

To PHILIP SCHUYLER

Head Quarters, New Windsor, May 14, 1781.

Dear Sir: The Letter which you did me the favor to write on the 4th instant has been duly received. I am glad to find that you have received the necessary papers, and are entering upon the measures for intercepting the Enemy's communications. I hope you will be enabled by the assistance of the person proposed (if he is found sufficiently faithful and intelligent) to prosecute those measures to good effect; because I think the intelligence obtained thro' that channel may be depended upon, and will eventually be of very great consequence to us. Much, I apprehend, is to be dreaded from the predatory incursions of the Enemy this Campaign; to be apprised of their designs, and guarded against them, at all points, as far as possible, will tend most essentially to disconcert their Plans, and protect our Frontiers.

8. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

As to the disposition of the Vermontese, I know nothing of it, but from description; at present, they are at least, a dead weight upon us; it is greatly to be regretted they are not, by some means or another, added to our scale; as their numbers, strength, and resources, would certainly preponderate very considerably, and make the Enemy extremely cautious how they advanced far in that quarter. The bulk of the People, I am persuaded, must be well affected; should it be otherwise with any of the individuals, I ardently wish they may be detected in their vilainy, and brought to the punishment they deserve.¹²

I have been exceedingly distressed, by the repeated accounts I have received of the sufferings of the Troops on the frontier, and the terrible consequences, which must ensue unless they were speedily supplied. What gave a particular poignancy to the sting, I felt on the occasion, was my inability to afford relief. Such partial Supplies however as were on hand, to the very last Barrel of Meat, I ordered instantly to be sent, and have promised General Clinton, what further succour, the States will enable me to give. Major General Heath hath gone to the several Eastern States, [to enforce my pointed representations] rouse them to more vigorous exertions, and to make arrangements for supplies during the whole Campaign. I cannot but hope this measure will be attended with success. I am &c.¹³

12. "The conduct of the Vermontese is mysterious and if the reports which generally prevail are well founded their measures will certainly be attended with dangerous consequences to this and the other united States. I cannot however believe that the bulk of the people are in the secret. I rather conjecture that the person whom we suspected last year to have been in New York, and some others are the only culpable ones, and that they amuse the people with making them believe that the whole of their negotiation with General Haldemand is merely calculated to give Congress and this state the alarm, that the Independance of Vermont may be acknowledged; I was anxious for ceeding the Jurisdiction beyond a twenty mile line from Hudsons river, that their Independance might be immediatly acknowledged and they made useful to the Common cause but the Governor put a stop to the business 'as the affair was referred to the decision of Congress.'

"I sincerely wish they [Congress] would speedily decide, acknowledge them independant, and admit them into the union. If this was instantly done, the measures of their leaders would be brought to the test, and we should know If they had only tended to bring about their independance, or to have connected themselves with the Enemy, but unless Congress are pushed to a decision I believe they will do nothing in it, but who is to urge them, I know not. The governor cannot do It officially and our

delegates I believe will not, unless they believe that the decision will go against the Vermontese."—
Schuyler to Washington, May 4, 1781. Schuyler's letter is in the Washington Papers.

13. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES CLINTON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, May 14, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have been favored with your Letter of the 7th. Instant. The measure you took, for obtaining bread for the Troops, in their distress, by ordering up the flour from the Mills below has my entire approbation.

General Heath has gone to the Eastern States, as was proposed. I suggested, in my former Letter¹⁵ One-tenth part of the whole supply of Meat, from New England, is ordered to Your Department.

A quantity of Ammunition is also directed to be sent to Albany: This must not be delivered to any Troops whatever, on any occasion, or under any pretext, but by the Express Order of the Commanding Officers of the Continental Troops in that Department, and I must request, that he will make use of every proper precaution and check, to prevent the dissipation and loss of an Article, which has been so frequently squandered in vain, and which is so absolutely essential to our defence. I am &c.

P.S. As soon as provisions can possibly be obtained for their support; I wish you to assemble *all the Levies* destined for

15. See Washington's letter to Brig. Gen. James Clinton, May 7, 1781, *ante*.

the defence of the frontier. so that we may be able to have the Continental Troops relieved, especially the remainder of Van Schaick's Regt. and called from thence at a moment's warning. I have recd. your favor of the 12th Inst.¹⁶

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN PATERSON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, May 14, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have recd yours of this day. Should the Enemy still be out, you will instantly put the Connecticut line in motion, with Orders to reinforce the Corps under Colonel Scammell. The Troops must all be held in the most perfect readiness for action, and the Water Guards be instructed to use the greatest vigilance. Every effort will be necessary to gain early, regular, and constant intelligence of the Enemy's numbers, motions and designs, which you will be pleased to communicate to me.

Should any thing material happen, I shall wish to be informed immediately; and even, though nothing of consequence should take place you will please to let me hear from you by the Mornng. I am &c.¹⁸

16. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

18. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL WILLIAM STEPHENS SMITH

Head Quarters, New Windsor, May 14, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have received your favor of the 22d of April. Having been informed that Colonel Vose wished to return to the Northward, Colonel Tupper was ordered to relieve him previous to the receipt of Your letter. Notwithstanding the Marquis had suggested that your being appointed to that Command would be exceedingly agreeable to the Regt. I did not think it could possibly be done; without involving very great inconveniencies, because in that case, there would have been ten Companies from the Massachusetts Line, and not a single Field Officer from that State. I am etc.¹⁴

To RALPH POMEROY

Head Quarters, New Windsor, May 14, 1781.

Sir: I have appointed to meet Count de Rochambeau and Count de Barras¹⁹ at Weathersfield on Monday the 21st. Inst. They will be accompanied by the Chevalier de Chattelus and probably with several other

14. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

19. Jacques Melchoir, Comte Barras St. Laurent, Chef d'escadre, of the French Navy.

Gentlemen. I purpose being at Weathersfield on saturday Evening. General Knox and General du portail with the Gentlemen of our several families will attend me. You will endeavour to obtain Quarters for us all, and to provide Forage for two or three days at least. The number of Horses will be considerable. I have fixed upon Weathersfield, as it will be the time of the meeting of the Assembly at Hartford, and that Town will be full. I am etc.²⁰

To PHILIP VAN RENSSELAER

Head Quarters, New Windsor, May 14, 1781.

Sir: Perceiving by your return of the 1st. Inst. that there was no Ammunition in the Store at Albany I have directed General Knox to send up ten Barrels of Powder and one thousand pounds of Lead. Both of these have become very scarce Articles and therefore require the utmost Oeconomy in their expenditure. I do not know upon what orders you have heretofore been used to issue, but in future you will be pleased to observe that no stores are to be delivered but upon my own or the order of the Continental Officer commanding at the Northward. I have written to Genl. Clinton upon the subject. I am &c.¹⁷

20. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

17. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MAJOR GENERAL PHILEMON DICKINSON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, May 15, 1781.

Dear Sir: You may be assured, that nothing would give me greter pleasure than to interest myself in a matter which concerned you or your friend²⁶ could I do it with propriety, but, unfortunately, the request which you make cannot, from the present circumstances of Affairs, be complied with by me. As I have never had the least correspondence with Don Galvez or any of the spanish Commanders, except a complimentary letter from the Governor of the Havannah, you will readily perceive that

it would appear strange should I interfere in a measure of the kind you mention. I however think the thing of serious importance to individuals who are friendly to the interests of the United States, but who may have invested property in the Floridas previous to the Rupture with Great Britain, and I have no doubt but could the matter be properly stated to His Excellency the Minister of France and those individuals pointed out, He would concert Means with the spanish Commanders to grant indulgencies if not perfectly secure the Estates of such persons should those Governments fall to the spanish Arms. I am etc.²⁷

26. Evan Jones, of Pensacola, Fla.

27. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN PATERSON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, May 15, 1781.

Dear Sir: Your favor of this Morning with the enclosures, is just received.

You will be pleased immediately to order a Detachment of 200 Men properly Officered, to fall down by Water to Kings Ferry, and to move as expeditiously as possible to cover the Country and to support the Garrison of the Block House at Dobbs Ferry; if the Enemy should appear to have any serious designs against it.

It will be well to give advice of this Movement to the Commanding Officer of the Water Guards instantly, with direction for him to communicate with the Commanding Officer of the Detachmt. and to inform you, by the most rapid conveyance, of any thing important that may happen. I am etc.²⁸

To CHEVALIER JOHN PAUL JONES

Head Quarters, New Windsor, May 15, 1781.

Sir: My partial acquaintance with either our

28. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

naval or commercial affairs makes it altogether impossible for me to account for the unfortunate delay of those Articles of Military Stores and Clothing which I have been informed have been so long provided in France. Had I have had any particular reason to have suspected you of being accessory to that delay, which I assure you has not been the case, my suspicions would have been removed by the very full and satisfactory answers which you have, to the best of my judgment, made to the questions proposed to you by the Board of Admiralty, and upon which, that Board have, in their report to Congress, testified the high sense which they entertain of your Merits and services.

Whether our Naval Affairs have in general been well or ill conducted would be presumptuous in me to determine. Instances of bravery and good conduct in several of our Officers have not however been wanting; delicacy forbids me to mention, that particular one which has attracted the admiration of all the World²⁹ and which has influenced the Most illustrious Monarch to confer a mark of his favor, which can only be attained by a long and honorable service, or by the performance of some brilliant Action.

That you may long enjoy the reputation you have so justly acquired is the sincere Wish of, Sir &c.³⁰

29. The engagement between the *Serapis* and the *Bon Homme Richard*.

30. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To BARON STEUBEN

Head Quarters, New Windsor, May 16, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have received your favor of the 21st. of April, and by your letters of a later date, which I have seen published, I am informed of the progress of the Enemy as far as petersburgh. It gave me pleasure to find that the behaviour of the Militia merited your thanks. I hope the advance of the Marquis with the troops under his command would give fresh spirits to the Militia, and enable your combined force, at least, to check the further progress of General Phillips.

You were informed in my last of the Arms and Cloathing which were forwarding from hence and Philada.

I have good reason to believe that another detachment of between 1500 and 2000 Men sailed from New York last Week. Their particular destination I have not yet learned. I should suppose it is for

Virginia or Carolina, tho' they have industriously reported in New York that it is for the Delaware. You will be pleased to communicate this intelligence to General Greene and to the Marquis de la Fayette. My uncertainty of the position of either of them, prevents my writing immediately to them.

I set out in a day or two to meet Count Rochambeau who has received late dispatches from France by

His son. We shall probably at that interview determine definitively upon the plan of Campaign. I am etc.³³

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN PATERSON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, May 16, 1781.

Dr. Sr: Since my return from the Point I am favored with yours.³⁴ I think it will be expedient for Col Badlam to remain in his present position, until the State of the Enemy is more thoroughly ascertained, from below. With great Regard etc.

P.S. Please to send up the Deserter.³⁵

To ABRAHAM SKINNER

Head Quarters, New Windsor, May 16, 1781.

Sir: You will give permission to John Shaddon, Elijah Williams, Edward Bugbee, Abraham Lent, Willm Ryer, and Nathaniel Conckling (who were taken Prisoners when General Parsons was at West Chester last Winter) to go

33. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

34. Forwarding a return of the killed, wounded, and missing in the surprise and massacre of Col. Christopher Greene's command at Croton River, N.Y., May 14, 1781.

35. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

within the Enemy's Lines on their paroles to return when called for. I am etc.³⁷

To BRIGADIER GENERAL DAVID FORMAN

Head Quarters, New Windsor, May 17, 1781.

Dear Sir: I am just now favored with yours of the 14th. I am exceedingly obliged by the distinct and full intelligence it contains of the sailing of the British Fleet. I had not before been able to ascertain the Matter, and I was very anxious to do it, as I am to set out tomorrow to meet the French Admiral and General in Connecticut.

I shall very willingly consent to take a person into pay at the Rate you mention,⁴² as the Heights of Monmouth are the only ones from whence the Movements of the Enemy's fleet in and out of the Hook can be clearly discovered.

It am exceedingly sorry to hear of your Family misfortune,⁴³ and am, With very great Esteem etc.⁴⁴

37. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

42. Pay and rations of a horseman.

43. The "family misfortune" was the death of Forman's young son.

44. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To COLONEL ALEXANDER SCAMMELL

Head Quarters, New Windsor, May 17, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have recd. intelligence that a party of the Enemy are establishing themselves at or near Fort Lee and building a Block House or some kind of Work. If they are permitted to compleat their plan they will not only be difficult to remove but they will harrass the Country from thence and may be much in the way of some future operation. When I formed the Battalion, which you at present command, it was with a view of having a Corps ready to execute a project of the kind which I shall propose to you, which is to endeavour to strike, by surprise, the party above mentioned. You will,

without loss of time, see Captain Lawrence⁴⁰ who commands the York Levies near Dobbs Ferry and concert measures with him for gaining certain intelligence of the real strength and situation of the Enemy and if you find them such as seem to give you a tolerable certainty of success you will plan your attack in such manner as shall be best warranted from your information. The sooner it is done the better, as the enemy, if they are fortifying will be every day stronger. You will take Captain Lawrence under your command with the Levies of New York and any Jersey Militia that you may find embodied, but you will trust no Officer among them

40. Capt. Jonathan Lawrence, jr., of the New York levies. He was made captain of Sappers and Miners in June. 1781, and resigned in November, 1782.

nor any other but Lawrence with your design. He is sensible and appears discreet.

As I confide very much in your prudence and Judgment I shall only give you these general directions: to attempt nothing which may have the appearance of rashness and to guard well against being drawn into an ambuscade or being intercepted by a sudden reinforcement from York Island. Captain Lawrence's party who must be acquainted with every foot of the Ground ought to secure you against the first, and guards, at the practicable landing places will certainly prevent the last.

I shall set out in the Morning for Connecticut and shall be absent six or seven days. If you make the attempt I wish you every success. I am etc.⁴¹

To CAPTAIN JONATHAN LAWRENCE, JUNIOR

Head Quarters, New Windsor, May 17, 1781.

Sir: I have this moment received your Letter of yesterday's date.

With regard to the proposal made by the Person mentioned in Yours,⁴⁵ I cannot say that I place

41. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

45. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

much confidence in the sincerity of it; and yet I think it is not altogether to be neglected.

I have no objection to your meeting him with a flag, or his coming to the place you propose; And you are authorised to assure him in my name of perfect indemnification for his past conduct, and entire exemption from the service, if he shall execute the plan in contemplation. But I must recommend, in the most pointed positive terms, that you will use the strictest precaution to prevent deception, or any ill consequences that might insue from the insidious Arts of an Enemy, watching to take every advantage of us. I am etc.

P.S. I wish you to obtain and communicate every intelligence of consequence repecting the Enemy. I will request you also to be very particular as to the late embarkation, and the number, strength, and position of the Corps, still remaining on Long, York and Staten Islands.⁴⁶

46. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES CLINTON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, May 18, 1781.

Dear Sir: I recd. your favor of the 16th. Just as I was setting out for Connecticut to meet the Count de Rochambeau. I am exceedingly sorry for the unfortunate accident at Fort schuylcr; that with the destruction of the Works by Rain seem to make it necessary to abandon that valuable post. I however leave the determination upon that point to the Governor and yourself, as I do every measure which the necessity of the moment may dictate. I hope at the intended interview with the French Commanders something definitive in regard to the Campaign will be settled.

After that we shall know with certainty how to apply our force. I am &c.⁵⁴

To MAJOR GENERAL ARTHUR ST. CLAIR

Weathersfield, May 23, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your favr. of the 21st: If it can be reduced to a certainty that the enemy are making another embarkation, I shall not think a total evacuation of New York improbable, except they hold us in a light more contemptible than I can suppose they do, or unless they look for speedy reinforcements, of which, from the latest European intelligences, there were no appearances.

I shall probably set out from hence on Friday Morning. But you will say nothing of it. I am etc.⁶⁵

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL RICHARD VARICK

Head Quarters, New Windsor, May 25, 1781.

Sir: By Virtue of the Authority committed to me

54. In the writing of Tench Tilghman. From a photostat of the original kindly furnished by Dr. A. S. W. Rosenbach, of New York City.

65. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

by Resolution of the Honbl. Congress of the United States of America, I do hereby appoint you my recording Secretary at Head Quarters.

You will therefore enter upon the Duties of your Office, and proceed therein agreeable to my Instructions herewith given you; conforming yourself at all Times to those Instructions, together with such others as may hereafter be added to them by me.

In the Execution of your Duty, which will be extensive, you will employ such Number of Clerks to assist you, as you may find necessary;⁶⁸ to each of whom you are hereby authorised, in Behalf of the United States, to promise for his Services, the Sum of fifty Dollars in Specie pr Month; with the Addition of ten dollars more pr Month, to the Person whom you shall appoint as your Head Clerk.

For yourself, you are hereby authorized to receive from the United States, One Hundred Dollars pr month in Specie for your Services; with Warrant to call on the Quarter Master General, or his Deputys, for Office Room, Fire and Candles; and the necessary Requisites of Pen, Ink, and paper for the Use of your Office; as also Forage for two Horses for yourself, when found necessary. All which the Quarter Master General is hereby required to furnish upon your Application.⁶⁹

[N.Y.H.S.]

68. The clerks employed by Varick, all of whom did not continue in the service until the work was finished, were George Taylor, jr., Oliver Glean, Edward Dunscomb, Zachariah Sickels, Peter Hughes,

and John J. Myer. Various memoranda regarding this transcribing is in the New York Public Library, in addition to the documents in the *Washington Papers* in the Library of Congress.

69. In the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL RICHARD VARICK

Head Quarters, New Windsor, May 25, 1781.

Instructions to the Recording Secretary at Head Quarters.

- A. 1. All Letters to Congress, Committees of Congress, the Board of War, Individual Members of Congress in their public Characters, and American Ministers Plenipotentiary at Foreign Courts, are to be classed together and to be entered in the Order of their Dates.
- B. 2. All letters, Orders, and Instructions to Officers of the line, of the Staff, and all other Military Characters, to compose, a second Class, and to be entered in like manner.
- C. 3. All Letters to Governors, Presidents and other Executives, of States, Civil Magistrates and Citizens of every Denomination, to be a third Class, and entered as aforementioned.
- D. 4. Letters to Foreign Ministers, Foreign Officers, and subjects of Foreign Nations not in the immediate service of America, in Virtue of Commissions from Congress, to compose another Class.
- E. 5. Letters to Officers of every Denomination in the service of the Enemy, and to British subjects of every Character with the Enemy, or applying to go in to them.
- F. 6. Proceedings of Councils of War in the Order of their dates.

The Secretary is to assort and prepare these papers to be registered by different Clerks. He is to number and keep a List of his Deliveries of them to those persons, takg. rectx. for them. The Lists are to specify the Dates, and to whom the Letters are directed; by which the papers after they are registered are to be carefully returned by the Clerks to the Secretary, who is to compare them with the Books of Entries, and to have them neatly filed in the Order they are registered, or in such other manner, as that references may be more easily had to them.⁷¹

Clerks who write a fair Hand, and correctly, are to be employed; and that there may be a similarity and Beauty in the whole execution all the writing is to be upon black lines equidistant.⁷² All the Books to have the same Margin, and be indexed in so clear and intelligent a manner, that there may be no difficulty in the references. The Clerks must be sworn, or be upon their Honour, to be careful of the papers. To give no Copies without permission, or suffer any thing to be taken with their privacy or knowledge.

Letters to me are to be Classed, in the same Order as those from me, indorsed and filed in neat Order, and of easy access.

All Files are to be upon Formers of the same size, that the folds may be the same, and the Stodge (in proper Boxes) close and compact.

All Returns are to be properly assorted arranged,

71. The "Books of Entries" were specially made up by William Trickett, stationer and bookbinder, "in Front-street Black-horse Alley, and in Water-street in the lower Part of said House, Philadelphia." They were folio volumes, bound in undressed calf, with parchment backs, and are now known as the "Varick Transcripts" of Washington's letters and form a part of the *Washington Papers* in the Library of Congress.

72. These black lines were ruled sheets laid under the pages for the guidance of the writers.

and treated in the same way. So are papers of every other Class; and the whole to be organized in such a manner, as that easy references may be had to them.

If you are not already furnished with a sufficient number of Books, you will apply to the Quarter Master General for as many more as you shall find necessary to compleat your Entries. All the Books are to be of the same size.⁷³

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES CLINTON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, May 28, 1781.

Dear Sir: Upon my return from Weathers field the evening of the 26th I was favored with your two Letters of the 17th. and 22nd. Instant.

General St Clair had previously given some directions respecting the Military Stores which were wanted at the Northward. I have since referred the application to General Knox, who has made such farther arrangements for a supply, as our present circumstances would permit. In consequence of the determination to abandon Fort Schuyler, I have also thought

73. A copy in the writing of George Taylor, jr.

it advisable to send an Engineer to have the superintendance and direction of the Fortifications which are to be erected, General Du Portail has been requested to order one accordingly.

The Six Companies of Col Van Schaicks Regiment, now at West Point, are put under marching Orders, that if occasion should require they might be transported to Albany immediately. But I am very unwilling to suffer any Troops to be removed from this quarter, unless there is a real necessity for it. And indeed it would be useless to send them, unless there is also a probability of their being supplied with Provisions.

Altho I am apprehensive the Enemy will attempt to make incursions on the frontier in the course of the Campaign; the accounts as yet have been so vague and contradictory, that I know not what to believe respecting the present strength, disposition, and designs, of the British and Savages in Canada. As soon, and as frequently as you can obtain any intelligence that may be relied upon, I wish you to advise me of it. And also of every thing of moment, which appertains to the Troops under your Command, particularly of the state of your Supplies. I am etc.⁸³

83. In the writing of David Humphreys. From a photostat of the original kindly furnished by Dr. A. S. W. Rosenbach, of New York City.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL HENRY KNOX

Head Quarters, New Windsor, May 28, 1781.

Dear Sir: As you are perfectly acquainted with the Measures which have been concerted with the Count De Rochambeau, I have only to request that you will be pleased to make all the necessary Estimates of Articles wanted in your Department, and also put the whole business for the Operation (so far as is within your reach) in the best train of execution, which our embarrassed circumstances will possibly admit.

Under the present appearances of an evacuation of New York, I think it will be more adviseable to draw the Stores from the Eastward, rather than from the Southward.

I enclose you a Letter from Brigr. General Clinton, and Capt Moodie respecting Stores for the Northward, part of which I understand from General St Clair, have been sent. I wish you to attend to the matter, and give such further Orders as you may think necessary on the subject. You will be so good as to return the Enclosures to me, when you have done with them. I am etc.⁸⁴

[MS.H.S.]

84. In the writing of David Humphreys.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL LOUIS LE BÈQUE DU PORTAIL

Head Quarters, New Windsor, May 28, 1781.

Dear sir: As you are perfectly acquainted...⁸⁵

In the mean time, as it has become necessary, from the decay of the Works, the demolition of the Barracks, and other circumstances, to abandon the Post of Fort Schuyler, and erect new Fortifications at or near Fort Herkimar,⁸⁶ I have to request that you will send an Engineer to superintend the Works in that Department. I am etc.⁸⁷

85. The omitted portion is practically the same as the first paragraph in the preceding letter to Brig. Gen. Henry Knox, the same date as this letter.

86. Fort Herkimer.

87. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

To COLONEL ELIAS DAYTON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, May 28, 1781.

Dear Sir: The late accounts from New York are mysterious and perplexing, but they at any rate demand that we should be in readiness to move. You will therefore concentrate as much as possible your Brigade and put them under marching Orders. The parties at the Clove are not to be immediately called in, but the Officers commanding them warned to be in readiness. Should an evacuation of New York take place, as many strongly suspect, the troops under your command will be next in order for detachment, you will therefore desire the Officers to make preparation for a move more than merely to join the main Body of the Army.

As I am very anxious to learn what they are really doing in New York; you will oblige me by obtaining and sending me as accurate intelligence as possible. I am &c.

P.S. You will be pleased to forward the Letter to Genl Knyphausen by a flag.⁹⁰

90. The draft is in the writings of Tench Tilghman. The P.S. is in the writing of David Humphreys, who has added the note that this letter was taken by the British "in last Week's Mail." A duplicate was forwarded to Dayton on June 4.

To COLONEL ALEXANDER SCAMMELL

Head Quarters, New Windsor, May 28, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your favors of the 24th. and 26th. instant. I am sorry that Capt. Ward did not give you an opportunity of meeting him. As the enemy seem to have removed themselves from the West side of the River, your remaining down where you now are will answer no purpose, you will therefore cross at King's ferry and take post at any convenient spot between Peekskill and Crompond.

If you can see Capt. Laurence before you move be pleased to present him my thanks for the services he has rendered you and desire him, if he meets W—⁸⁸ not to make him any promises of pardon or any thing else except he will engage to render some essential piece of service or to bring off a Body of his Men. He himself is of no manner of consequence, and I had rather he would remain with the Enemy than come off alone.

I do not know that there is a want of Officers in the Corps of Sappers, but should there be, it can only be in the Rank of subalterns, in which I do not imagine Capt. Lawrence would serve.

When you have got to your new Ground you will let me hear from you. I am etc.⁸⁹

88. Capt. Thomas Ward.

89. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

***To JOHN SULLIVAN**

Head Qrs., New Windsor, May 29, 1781

Dear Sir: I have been favoured with your two letters of the 2d. and 17th. of May; the former reached me at Weathersfield after I had met the Count de Rochambeau at that place; from which time to the present moment, my whole attention has been so occupied by a variety of concerns, that I have been hitherto involuntarily prevented from doing myself the pleasure of writing to you.

No Arguments were necessary to convince me of the very great public utility, which would result from the success of the plan, you proposed laying before Congress. Had I been unapprised of the advantages which might be derived to our cause from a successful attempt, or even a powerful diversion in that quarter, the reasons you have offered, would have carried irrefragable demonstration with them, and induced me to be of your opinion. But the perplexed, distressed and embarrassed state of our Affairs, on acct. of Supplies (with which you are well acquainted). The languid efforts of the States to procure Men, and the insuperable difficulties in the way of transportation, would I apprehend, have rendered the scheme (however devoutly to be wished and desired) abortive in the first instance. And I must inform you, there

is yet another obstacle, which makes the attempt you have suggested,⁹⁴ *absolutely impracticable* with the means you propose, but which I dare not commit to paper, for fear of the same misfortune which has already happened to some of my letters.

You will have seen, before the receipt of this, by my public letter to Congress of the 27th. Instt., the result of the deliberations of the Count de Rochambeau and myself at Weathers field. That plan, upon the maturest consideration, and after combining all the present circumstances and future prospects, appeared (though precarious) far the most eligible of any we could possibly devise whilst we are inferior at Sea. The object was considered to be, of greater magnitude, and more within our reach than any other. The weakness of the Garrison of New York, the central position for drawing together Men and Supplies; and the spur, which an attempt against that place, wd. give to every

exertion, were among the reasons which prompted to that undertaking, and which promised the fairest prospect of success, unless the enemy should recall a considerable part of their force from the Southward. And even in this case, the same measure which might produce disappointment in one quarter, would certainly in the event afford the greatest relief in another. While an opportunity presents itself of striking the enemy a fatal blow I will persuade myself, the concurring exertions of Congress, of the several States immediately concerned, and of

94. An expedition against Canada. (See Sullivan's letter to Washington, May 2, 1781, in the *Washington Papers*.)

every individual in them, who is well affected to our cause, will be united in yielding every possible aid on the occasion. At this crisis, while I rejoice at the appointment of the Minister of Finance, I have sincerely to regret, that the Ministers of the other departments have not also been appointed especially a Minister of War. At the same time I am happy to learn, the mode of promotion is on the point of being finally established. With the highest Sentiments of regard etc.⁹⁵

[C.L.]

To PHILIP SCHUYLER

Head Quarters, New Windsor, May 30, 1781.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your favors of the 14th: 21st. and 22d instants. From circumstances it appears the last should have been dated upon the 21st. also.

There is little doubt but the enemy are preparing to cross the Lake with as much force as they can spare, but I cannot believe in such numbers as Higginbottom⁹⁹ reports. His account is very extraordinary. He says at one time that

95. The draft, which is in the writing of David Humphreys, with several changes by Washington, has this note: "June 4th Duplicate. The original in my own handwriting, supposed to be taken and carried into New York."

Clinton wrote to Germain (June 9, 1781), shortly after coming into possession of the above Washington letter: "I shall act offensively or defensively, as Circumstances may make necessary. But by some lately intercepted Dispatches...your Lordship will perceive that it is not likely the Choice will be left to me for some months to come." Clinton estimated Washington's force, combined with the

French, as 20,000 fit for duty. "My present Force is 9997 Rank and File fit for Duty." He felt that he could not trust the New York loyalist militia and that his numbers were "very indequate." However, he was "under no Apprehensions, while our Fleet is superior to that of the Enemy and I can draw Reinforcement from Chesapeak. For should it be otherwise, and the Enemy command Long Island Sound, such Force might be passed over into that Island, as might make our Situation here more Critical."—C. O. 5, 102, fols. 312, et seq., *British Transcripts*, in the Library of Congress.

99. David Higgenbottom. He was a corporal in the Thirty-first Foot, British Army.

4000 Men were already assembled at Crown point, and in his particular examination before you, he recites the different places of Cantonment of the Regiments which were still in Canada. However that we may be prepared to give them as good a reception as our small force and as our other plans will admit I hold the six Companies of Van Schaicks Regt. which are here and Hazens Regiment in readiness to move at a Moments warning.

There are conjectures, but I cannot say I have confidence in the reports, that the enemy are about to evacuate New York. If they do this, it must be with an intent to secure as much as they possibly can to the southward, and perhaps enter into a negotiation, full handed. By the latest accounts from the southward, General Greene was near Campden, before which he had had a sharp Action with Lord Rawdon. Lord Cornwallis seemed to be moving towards Hallifax. The British in Virginia were still at petersburgh on the 18th. inst. under the Command of Arnold; Genl. Phillips having died of a fever a few days before. We have not yet heard what has become of the detachment which sailed from New York on the 13th.

You may assure the person who found the Mortars of the reward you promised him, and more in proportion for any further discoveries.¹ I will send you the money by the first safe opportunity, or give it you when I shall have the pleasure of seeing you this way at the meeting of the Assembly.² I am etc.³

1. Four brass mortars which were sunk by the British. The man thought he could also find three brass fieldpieces. Schuyler promised him \$25, but had no money with which to pay.

2. The New York Assembly, of which Schuyler was then a senator.

3. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL WILLIAM STEPHENS SMITH

Head Quarters, New Windsor, May 30, 1781.

Dear Sir: I fully intended in my letter of the 14th. to have desired you to return to this Army, but I might probably in the hurry of business have forgot to give the Gentleman who wrote it instructions to that purpose. Should this find you in Philada. you will look upon yourself fully at liberty to return, or proceed to the southward should your inclinations lead you to prefer that service to this. I am etc.

The Campaign here will probably be full as active as that to the southward.⁷

To MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, May 31, 1781.

My dear Marquis: I have received your favors of the 4th. 8th. 17th. and 18th. instants, your conduct upon every occasion meets my approbation, but in none more than your refusal to hold a correspondence with Arnold.⁸ By an account which I have just received from New York, Genl. Robinson⁹ goes to

7. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

8. "Genl. Phillips being dead of a fever, an Officer was sent with a passport and letters from Genl. Arnold. I requested the Gentleman to come to my Qrs. and having asked *if Genl. Phillips was dead* to which he answered in the negative, I made it a pretence not to receive a letter from Gl. Arnold, which being dated *Head Quarters*, and directed to the Commanding Officer of the American Troops, ought to come from the British General Chief in Command. I did however observe that should any other Officer have written to me I would have been happy to receive their Letters. The next day the Officer returned with the same Passport and letter, and informed me that He was now at liberty to declare that Phillips was dead, and Arnold was Com'dr in Chief of the British Army in Virginia; the high station of General Arnold having obliged me to an explanation, the inclosed Note was sent to the Officer of the Flag and the American Officer verbally assured him that was I requested to put in writing a minute Account of my motives my regard for the British Army was such that I wou'd chearfully comply with the Demand."— *Lafayette to Washington*, May 17, 1781. Lafayette's letter is in

the *Washington Papers*. The copy of Lafayette's note to the British flag officer is not found in these papers.

9. Maj. Gen. James Robertson.

succeed Genl. Phillips. You may have something to apprehend from his age and experience but not much from his Activity.

In a letter which I wrote to Baron Steuben on the 16th. instant, I desired him to inform you, as I did not know at that time where you might be, that I had good reason to believe a detachment of between 1500 and 2000 Men had sailed from New York a few days before. I now have it confirmed, and I think you may either look for them in Chesapeak or further southward.

Your determination to avoid an engagement, with your present force, is certainly judicious. I hope the Pennsylvanians have began their march before this, but I have no information of it. General Wayne has been pressed both by Congress, and the Board of War to make as much expedition as possible and extraordinary powers are given to him to enable him to procure provision.

Upon your intimation that Colonel Vose wished to return to the Northward, I ordered Colo. Tupper to releive him, and he had sat out before your letter of the 4th. reached me. I am etc.¹⁰

[C.L.]

10. In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The draft has the following note by Humphreys: "June 4th Duplicate. The Original supposed to have been taken in the last Mail."

To COLONEL ELISHA SHELDON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, May 31, 1781.

Sir: You will immediately put your Corps under marching Orders, and make every possible provision for a movement. It is the intention of this Order, that the whole of the Infantry and all of the Cavalry who have been or can be prepared for the field, should be held in the most perfect readiness to march on the shortest notice.

Whatever articles there are in the Stores, which are absolutely necessary for your men before they march, you will draw on your own *Return* , taking care not to extend the *Return* beyond the Articles

now actually wanting, and which cannot be dispensed with, and reporting the same, together with a minute state of your Regt on your arrival at the Army.

As you will before this time be able, to determine what the State of Connecticut will do respecting Mounting and equipping the Dismounted Dragoons of your Regt.; if there should be a probability of effecting this, and it cannot be compleated previous to your marching, in that case you will be at liberty to leave an Officer (and a few Dragoons, if necessary) to assist in collecting and bringing on the Horses and Accoutrements, and carrying the resolution of the State effectually

into execution. I am etc.¹²

12. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

Washington wrote also a brief note, inclosing the above letter to Sheldon to Major Tallmadge for forwarding.

On May 31 Washington wrote to Major Villefranche, ordering him to Albany and to take orders from Brig. Gen. James Clinton. These drafts are in the *Washington Papers*.

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, June 1, 1781.

My Dear Sir: I have recd. your favrs. of the 22d. and 27th. of April inclosing Copies of your letters to Congress. The difficulties which you daily encounter and surmount with your small force add not a little to your reputation, and I am pretty well assured that should you be obliged finally to withdraw from south and even from North Carolina, it will not be attributed to either your want of Abilities or of exertion, but to the true cause, the want of means to support the War in them.

I feel for your mortification at the loss of the day before Campden, after it seemed so much in your favor, but I hope you will have found that the Enemy suffered severely, as in their publication of the affair in the New York paper they confess the loss of 200. The reduction of Fort Watson does honor to General Marion and Colo. Lee.¹⁶

I have lately had an interview with Count de Rochambeau at Weathersfield. Our Affairs were very attentively considered in every point of view, and it was finally determined to make an attempt upon New York with its present Garrison in preference to a southern operation, as we had not the decided

command of the Water. You will readily suppose the reasons which induced this determination, were the

16. Lieut. Col. Henry Lee.

inevitable loss of Men from so long a march, more especially in the approaching hot season, and the difficulty, I may say impossibility of transporting the necessary Baggage, Artillery and Stores by land. I am in hopes if I am supported as I ought to be by the neighbouring States in this, which you know has always been their favourite operation, that one of these consequences will follow, the enemy will be expelled from the most valuable position which they hold upon the Continent or they will be obliged to recall part of their force from the southward to defend it. Should this last happen, You will be most essentially relieved by it. The French troops will begin their march this way as soon as certain circumstances will admit. I can only give you the outline of our plan. The dangers to which letters are exposed make it improper to commit particulars to paper, but as matters ripen I will keep you as well informed as circumstances will allow.

A detachment of between 1500 and 2000 Men sailed from New York about the 13th. May. I advised Baron Steuben of this and desired him to communicate it to you. I conclude they will either stop in Chesapeak, or in Cape Fear except the operations of the spaniards in the Floridas should call for reinforcement to that Quarter: But I can hardly flatter myself that they will attend to the preservation of Augustine. Pensacola we are told has fallen.

The Marquis de la Fayette informed me, that about 800 Recruits would be ready to march from Virginia

the later end of May. I have no certain accounts from Maryland lately but I was told by a Gentleman from thence, that about 400 might be expected to march in April. I make not doubt but you are kept regularly advised by the superintending Officer.

I have not heard that General Wayne had left York Town, but I have reason to believe that he has gone before this time. If no fresh discontents arise among those troops; the detachment with Wayne will be a most valuable acquisition to you. They are chiefly the old Soldiers and compleatly furnished with every necessary. I am &c.¹⁷

17. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To COLONEL CHARLES PETTIT

Head Quarters, New Windsor, June 1, 1781.

Sir: I some time ago had a number of Blank Books made for transcribing the General Orders and other public records.¹⁸ A few have been used for these purposes but the package containing the remainder has been by some means lost. I have sent to every place at which my Baggage has been deposited but can hear nothing of it, and except it should be at Colo. Biddles, in whose care part of my things were left when we marched from Middle Brook Camp, I must give it up. You will be pleased to make inquiry there, and should the Box not be found you will oblige me by having 24 Books made of good Record paper; 5 Quire in each; bound in rough Leather, the Backs Vellum; size 14½ by 10 Inches. This will make them uniform with those already transcribed. I shall be glad to have them as soon as possible, as Business is at a stand for want of them. Should you find a difficulty in procuring them on account of the low state of public credit, I will become answerable for the Amount. I am &c.¹⁹

18. The Varick Transcripts now in the Library of Congress.

19. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To OLIVER PHELPS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, June 1, 1781.

Sir: I am much obliged to you for the expression of your regard. The Ox was a beautiful Creature, and proves to be in goodness, when killed, equal to his appearance when living. I hope we may not want for a plenty (though of inferior quality to this) through the Campaign.

More concerned for the supplies of the Army, than of myself, I am anxious to hear the success of General Heath's negotiation with the Eastern States; it is from them alone we expect a regular supply of Beef Cattle, and I flatter myself they are so well acquainted with the circumstances, that they will not disappoint our expectations. I am etc.²⁰

To CAPTAIN BARTHOLOMEW VON HEER

Head Quarters, New Jersey, June 1, 1781.

Sir: I have been favored with your Letter of the 25 Inst. together with the several Enclosures, by your Dragoon the day before yesterday; prior business prevented

20. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

my dispatching him, untill this time.

It gives me great pleasure to find by the Papers transmitted in your Letter, that no part of the embarrassment and distresses of your Troop is owing to want of attention or care in you; but on the contrary that you have made use of every proper application and exertion to put your Corps on a respectable footing for taking the field with reputation to themselves, and a prospect of advantage to the Public. We have only to lament, that the circumstances have been such, as to prevent your efforts from being attended with the desired success.

I must confess, I can see no reason why the Men of your Troop, if they are considered and credited as part of the quota of Pennsylvania, should not be entitled to the same pay, depreciation of pay, and all other emoluments, which have been granted to the other Troops raised in that State. As it is certainly reasonable, and highly expedient, I cannot but hope the State, or Congress, upon further representation, will take up the matter again, and do something effectual to relieve the present wants of the Corps, as well as make a more permanent provision for the Officers and men of it.

With respect to remounting your dismounted Dragoons, with tolerably good Horses, I fear there will be almost insuperable obstacles in the way. It is true

the Quarter Master General has been ordered long since to purchase Horses to mount the several Corps of Cavalry, but the misfortune is, Money has been, and still is wanting. All that can be done at present is to direct him to supply the best Horses in his possession, for this service, untill better can be obtained for you, which I sincerely wish may be soon effected, as I consider your Troop of essential utility to the Army; having had ample experience of their fidelity and promptness in executing their duty on every occasion.

I will rely upon your zeal and activity to do, every thing that can be done, to put the Corps immediately in as good Order as possible for taking the field, the moment you shall receive Orders to March. I am etc.²¹

[H.S.P.]

***To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE**

New Windsor, June 2, 1781.

Dear Sir: The misterious conduct of the enemy at New York, and their appearance in force (as it is reported to me) at Crown point, with other circumstances unnecessary to detail, renders caution and vigilance extremely necessary at our Posts in the Highlands. I therefore desire

21. In the writing of David Humphreys.

that you will not delay a moment after your return to West point and to your command there in obtaining and reporting to me an exact state of the Provision and Water in the different Redoubts; that you will see each of them, especially those wch. are most remote and difficult to support as well supplied as our means will admit with Provision, and that every precaution is taken to prevent injury and waste of it, which I am told is by no means the case at present.

It will also be necessary to have Troops assigned to each work and your disposition for the defence of them so perfectly made as that no confusion or delay may ensue in case of a sudden call. In doing this let there be as little seperation of Corps, and of Men from their Officers, as the nature of the case will admit. The security of the Magazine is an object which requires much care and industry and I recommend it accordingly to your closest attention while you remain at the Post. I am etc.

PS. I believe there is a loud call for more cleanliness in and about the Barracks and Works and recommend a reformation to your particular attention that the health of the Soldiers may be preserved.

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL CALVIN SMITH²⁷

Head Quarters, New Windsor, June 3, 1781.

Sir: You will see by adverting to the Resolution of Congress of the 24th of Novr. 1778, what provision they have made respecting the Rank of Officers, who were Prisoners of War. In consequence of which and of a subsequent Resolution, you will be at liberty to Certify to the Authority of the State, the time when Lieut Wattles²⁸ would have been entitled to promotion and the Rank he now would have held in the Regiment, if he never had been made a Prisoner by the Enemy. The appointment will be dated accordingly. I am etc.²⁶

To CAPTAIN BENJAMIN HICKS³⁴

Head Quarters, New Windsor, June 4, 1781.

Sir: You will proceed to Elizabeth Town in New Jersey and make enquiry, in a way to avoid suspicion, whether a certain patrick Smith of Albany is or has been lately in that neighbourhood, or if he has lately found means to go from thence to New York. If you find him in the

27. Of the Sixth Massachusetts Regiment. He served to June, 1783.

28. Lieut. Mason Wattles, of the Sixth Massachusetts Regiment. He had been taken prisoner at Stony Point in June, 1779; exchanged in October, 1780; ranked as a captain from April, 1780; served to June, 1783.

26. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

34. Of the First New York Regiment. He served to June, 1783.

neighbourhood of Elizabeth Town you will apprehend him and immediately secure any papers he may have about him or at his lodgings. Should he be gone into New York you will endeavour to find the time of his return and wait for him. Should you apprehend him you will bring him up under a Guard, for which you will apply to Colonel Dayton, or Officer commanding the Jersey line.

If you hear nothing of Smith you will return to this place. I am etc.³⁵

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES CLINTON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, June 5, 1781.

Dear Sir: In my Letter of the 28th. Ulto. I informed you of the succours you might expect, if necessary. The six Companies of Van Schaicks Regt. have since sailed, Hazens will follow to morrow. I have now to communicate my sentiments in general respecting the disposition, and application of this force.

It is clearly my opinion, that the reinforcements lately ordered to the Northward should be kept together, as much as circumstances will admit, or at least so

35. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

near as to be speedily assembled upon an emergency. As is it is not certain, or probable they will be continued permanently in that quarter; and as they are designed while there, to strike the Enemy, should they be so presumptuous as to attempt to penetrate into the Country. It also appears to me that the force on the Hudson and Mohawk Rivers, ought not to be so widely scattered as formerly, but stationed in as compact a manner as may be, except such Light Parties, as occasion may require to be kept out. By distributing the Troops, with a view, of protecting every inch of ground, the efficient force is dissipated and lost, and the several Posts are so weakened as to invite the Enemy to enterprize. I wish you therefore to concentre your strength as much as possible at the Points you may judge most expedient; to form a plan of defence for the frontier; and to transmit to me the result of your determination. I am etc.³⁷

[M.L.]

To COLONEL ELISHA SHELDON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, June 6, 1781.

Sir: In answer to your Letter of the 2nd Inst. I can only repeat the instruction I gave in mine of the 31st Ulto.

37. In the writing of David Humphreys.

On June 6 Washington wrote a brief order to Lieut. Col. Edward Antill to proceed to Albany and put himself under the orders of Brigadier General Clinton. The above letter to Clinton was forwarded by Antill. The draft of this order is in the *Washington Papers*.

for you to draw on your *own Return* from the Public Stores such Articles as were indispensably necessary to equip your Corps, previous to its marching. I was in hopes that the Assembly of Connecticut, if they gave Orders for the purchase of the Horses, would also make provision for procuring the Equipage agreeably to the Recommendation of Congress.

As to the Article of leather for Saddles &c. I scarcely know what can be done about it. I am informed there are no hides on hand, and contracts to a considerable amount uncomplished, and that the prospect of a supply of Shoes is not very promising, owing to the great diminution of the number of public Hides, in consequence of our obtaining the salted Beef by a specific Tax, without the Hides. I should imagine the State could from that resource, replace any leather in a little time that Mr Star³⁸ may furnish. If I should undertake to break in upon the general Arrangements of the Board of War and Clothier General, by particular Orders, I fear the inevitable consequence will be, that the whole Army before the close of the Campaign, would be reduced to the necessity of going *barefoot* : but if there is any public leather, that can be spared without involving this consequence, I shall be ever willing to have it appropriated to the uses you propose; Recommending however the strictest Oeconomy, and that all the Portmanteaus, and other articles of leather formerly drawn should be regularly accounted for.

38. George Starr, Commissary of Hides of the Continental Army.

Genl. Knox will give an Order for the Pistols which will be immediately wanted and for more when necessary. Swords I apprehend are not in the public Stores. It is exceedingly to be regretted that the Boots and leather Breeches are of so bad a quality, as to be useless; but there are some drilling Breeches, which possibly may be a good substitute for the latter. I am &c.

P.S. There are some blue Strouds in store at Newburgh which might, by your Regimental Taylors be made into Stable Jackets for those of your Corps, who cannot be otherwise supplied.³⁹

39. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

To THEODORICK BLAND⁵⁰

Head Quarters, New Windsor, June 7, 1781

Dear Sir: I have received your favor of the 1st. Inst. with the inclosure, this Morning, by the Express, who brought the same Act of Congress of the 31st of May, under Cover from his Excellency the President.

Sensible of the pressing exigencies of the Southern States for succours, I have not hesitated a moment to order, the whole of the seven Battalions of Infantry, together with the Corps of Horse and Artillery which are to be raised in the States of Pennsylvania, Delaware, and Maryland, to their Aid: I have written to the Governors of those States to have these troops forwarded by detachment to the Head Quarters of our Army in Virginia, and put under the Orders of the General Officer Commanding there as soon as may be. And I cannot doubt of the exertions of the States on so great and interesting an occasion.

I am only unhappy that it is not in our power to give more immediate and powerful succour at this moment; and beg you to rest assured, that I will still attempt to use the means intrusted to me, in the best manner I am able, to expel the Enemy, from every part of the United States. With sentiments of the highest regard etc.⁵¹

50. At this time a Delegate to the Continental Congress for Virginia.

51. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

To COLONEL ELISHA SHELDON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, June 7, 1781.

Sir: Instantly upon the receipt of this Letter, you will put the whole of your Corps in motion to join the Army; leaving only such Officers and dismounted Dragoons, as are absolutely necessary to collect and bring on the Horses and Equipage which may be provided by the State.

When you have commenced your march (which I should advise to be by the *Route* of Litchfield towards Peekskill) you will be pleased to send forward and inform me of it; that, if any alteration of circumstances, should require a change in the movement or destination, the necessary Orders may be given. I am etc.⁵²

To COLONEL TIMOTHY PICKERING

Head Quarters, New Windsor, June 7, 1781.

Dear Sir: At the same time I again inform you of the almost infinite importance it is, to have the Boats in immediate readiness for use, I must request and intreat, that no

52. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

exertions on your part may be wanting to put them instantly in that state; if there is any thing in my power which will tend to expedite this so necessary business, I wish to be informed, that measures may be taken accordingly.

I wish also you will acquaint me, with the means, that have been made use of, to transport the Arms and accoutrements to the Southward, whether they have all been forwarded as yet, from this place, under what circumstances, under whose care, and with what prospect of their being expeditiously transported and safely delivered. It is a matter of the greatest consequence to the Southern States, which are in danger of being over run and ruined for the want of Arms. I am etc.⁵³

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, New Windsor, June 8, 1781.

Dear Sir: I was duly favored with your Letter of the 15th of May, and have just now had the pleasure to receive that of the 29th. I entreat you not to relinquish or relax your sollicitations and importunities until the great objects of Your Mission are fully accomplished. As the plan of the Campaign is now settled upon the presumption of the success of your Applications, a failure in the smallest degree on the part of the States will involve us in the deepest distress, and

53. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

probably frustrate every advantage we might otherwise obtain. I only wish the Legislatures may be impressed with these Ideas, and stimulated to exertions proportioned to the occasion.

The salted provisions at Springfield were included in those, which were designed to be immediately transported to the Army, that is, to the nearest point of embarkation on the North River. I wish

that the transportation of these, as well as the supplies of Rum and Cloathing may be expedited as much as possible. Not a drop of Rum has yet come on, and the Physicians report that the Artificers (who labour exceedingly hard) are falling sick for want of it, besides you must be sensible, that it is extremely necessary for other purposes.

As to summer Cloathing, I request you to make known to the States, that almost every article in the public Store, which was of any value, has been sent on to the Southern Army, and that there is no other possible Alternative, but for the Troops to be provided with it, by their own States, or become literally naked.

I am persuaded you will not lose sight of the supply of Beef Cattle, called for from the Eastern States, nor give a Moment's quiet to them, untill ample provision is made for obtaining the whole of it. The Means of transportation are equally important.

A quantity of Cloathing (about 2000 Suits) having arrived at Boston from Spain, you will be pleased to give Orders, to the Dep. Quartr. Genl. to have it

forwarded *immediately* to the Army the Packages must not be broken. In case teams cannot be procured to transport the whole, at least 1000 Suits compleat with the same number of Hats and a proportion of Serjeants' Coats must be sent on; the Coats, Waistcoats, and Breeches should be divided by their size, into three distinct parcels, viz, the largest, Midling, and smallest, and marked accordingly. I request you to pay particular attention to it, and to make application to the State for the Means of conveyance (should the Quarter Master be unable to provide Teams) but I should suppose the Ox Teams hired for the Campaign might be made use of for the purpose. [A conductor shd. come with the Cloathing to prevent waste and delay in the transportation.]

You may be assured, that you will not be forgotten in the Arrangements for the Campaign, and that I am &c.⁵⁸

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, June 8, 1781.

Sir: Mr Kirkland has delivered me your Letter of Yesterday with one from B Genl Patterson, respecting King under sentence of Death. In Consequence of the Solicitations in his Favr. I have consented that he shall be pardoned for his Offence, and not subjected to the Execution of his Sentence; his release from

58. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys. The sentence in brackets is in the writing of Washington.

Service for obvious Reasons is not admissible. You will be pleased to send him by the first good Opportunity to his Regiment in Albany.

John Henesey a Soldier of the 2d N York Regiment, you will be pleased to send under a proper Guard to Albany, to the Direction of Brigr Genl Clinton, by him to be brot to Execution, or pardoned, as the Genl on Consideration of Circumstances, shall think proper. Inclosed is the Proceedings of the Court Martial of the 5th. June instant; the Sentence against Troy Lee being approved. I am etc.⁵⁹

To BRIGADIER GENERAL HENRY KNOX

Head Quarters, New Windsor, June 8, 1781.

Dear Sir: I enclose to you the application of the State of New Jersey for Ammunition, also General Cornell's Letter informing what quantity may be expected from the Eastward, and request your opinion of the expediency of granting any to that State, and in that case how much?

I wish also to be advised, what has been done respecting Plank for the Platforms, and whether it will be necessary to have arrangements made with the Quarter Master Genl for procuring that Article. With great esteem etc.

59. The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

P.S. Be pleased to return the perusal.⁶⁰

To BRIGADIER GENERAL GEORGE ROGERS CLARK

Head Quarters, New Windsor, June 8, 1781.

Sir: I this day received your favors of the 20th. and 21st. of May by Capt. Randolph and am sorry to find that your intended expedition against Detroit stands upon so precarious a footing. When Govr. Jefferson first proposed the plan to me he only asked for the Artillery and Stores and an Artillery Officer, but as I wished to give every support in my power to the undertaking which I deemed of

great public import, I ordered Colo. Brodhead to detach Captain Craig with his whole Company of Artillery and as many Men from the 8th. Penna. and 9th. Virginia Regts. as he could safely spare. That command I did not imagine could amount to more than a Captain's or Major's at most. Your present request of augmenting the number of Continental Troops to the whole of the 9th: Regiment and Heath's⁶¹ independent Company is what I cannot think myself at liberty to comply with, as, as it would be leaving the post of Pittsburgh in too defenceless a state to resist any attempt of an open enemy, to say nothing of the disaffected in the Vicinity, who, from intelligence which comes from the same Quarter as that which I communicated to you, are numerous and ready to join the enemy whenever an opportunity offers.

60. In the writing of David Humphreys.

61. Capt. Henry Heth (Heath).

You have not advised me of the number of Militia on which you can depend if the expedition goes forward, neither can Capt. Randolph give me any certain information on the subject. This, were there no other reason, would make me very unwilling to give an order for the number of Continental troops now requested, as I could not answer it to myself nor to my Country should the expedition fail and it should herewith after be found that it was owing to its having been undertaken fewer Men than such an object required. I feel not only for the public disappointment, but for your own, as I doubt not but you had the Affair much at heart; and that you would have executed it with your usual ability and address had you been able to have found the means. I am &c.⁶²

To COLONEL WILLIAM SHEPARD

Head Quarters, New Windsor, June 8, 1781.

Sir: Since I saw you at Weathersfield I have recd. yours without date. I met so many people on the road as I returned to this place who had been discharged under one pretence or other that I immediately issued orders to discharge no more except there were visible marks of imbecility, or their extreme youth should render them of no kind of service. If you can yet apprehend any of those who have imposed upon the Mustering Officer here by pretending to complaints which they

62. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

have not, you will be pleased to secure them and send them back. It will undoubtedly disgust those Classes by whom such persons have been furnished at great Bounties, to see them set at liberty; but where the Men are clearly unfit for the service they can have no ground of complaint. I am &c.⁶³

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL JEAN BAPTISTE TERNANT

Head Quarters, New Windsor, June 8, 1781.

Sir: I have been favored with your Letter of the 30th of May, and sincerely felicitate you on the prospect of your being speedily exchanged. Your desire of entering into activity of service immediately upon your release from captivity, is truly laudable, and like your former conduct merits approbation.

From the opinion I entertain of your abilities and zeal for the cause of America, I am persuaded essential aid might be desired from your service in either of the different employments which have been suggested; but I know that Colonel Armand is in full expectation that you would be arranged to his Legion, as the Board of War had made such a Report to Congress, which was referred to me and received my approbation in January last. I am sensible, he would be greatly disappointed, should you, when exchanged, go into any other department; and indeed it appears to me, that while Col Armand is abroad, attempting to procure Cloathing and Equipage for his *Corps* , it will

63. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

be highly necessary for a Gentleman of your Rank, Ability, and attention, to superintend and keep together the remains of it. I should therefore advise, that upon your liberation from captivity, and appointment to this command, you would proceed and take charge of it accordingly. If at the same time (as Virginia is now the theatre of War) you can be more active or useful in the inspection or any other line; you have my entire consent, and wish for your success and glory. I am &c.⁶⁴

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, June 9, 1781.

Dear Sir: It gave me great Pleasure to learn by yours of the 26th. ulto. that you had marched from York Town, tho' I was somewhat disappointed as to your Numbers,⁶⁸ as I had been made

to expect they would be considerably larger. Sudden and exemplary Punishments were certainly necessary upon the new Appearance of that daring and mutinous Spirit which convulsed the Line last Winter,⁶⁹ and nothing will make me happier than to hear that good Order and Discipline have since prevailed.

I cannot finally accept the Resignations of the Gentlemen whose Commissions You forwarded, before the Vouchers from their Regimental Paymasters and from the Paymaster General and Auditor of the Army are lodged with me, to shew that they are not

64. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

68. Wayne marched with a little over 700 fit for duty out of a force of over 900.

69. William Smith Livingston, formerly a lieutenant colonel in Samuel Blatchley Webb's Additional Continental regiment, wrote to Webb (May 28, 1781):

"There has been a Mutiny in the Pennsylvania Line at York Town previous to their Marching. Wayne like a good officer, quell'd it soon as Twelve of the Fellows stepped out and perswaded the Line to refuse to March in Consequence of the Promises made them to them not being complied with. Wayne told them of the Disgrace they brought on the American Arms while in Jersey in general, and themselves in particular. That the feelings of the Officers on that Occasion were so wounded that they had determined never to experience the like and that he beg'd they would now fire either on him and them, or on those Villains in front. He then called to such a Platoon. They presented at the Word, fired and killed six of the Villains. One of the others badly wounded he ordered to be Bayonnetted. The Soldier on whom he called to do it, recovered his Piece, and said he could not for he was his Comrade. Wayne then drew his Pistol and told him he would kill him. The fellow then advanced and bayonnetted him. Wayne then marched the Line by Divisions round the Dead and the rest of the fellows are ordered to be hang'd. The Line marched the next Day Southward; Mute as Fish." (See *Correspondence of Samuel B. Webb* (N.Y.: 1893), vol. 2, p. 341.)

indebted to the Public.

I earnestly wait to hear of your safe Junction with the Marquis de la Fayette. I am etc.⁷⁰

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JACOB BAYLEY

Head Quarters, New Windsor, June 9, 1781.

Sir: I have recd. your favors of the 14th. 24th. and 27th. of May by Mr. Vincent, to whom I have delivered the pay of the St. Francois Indians agreeable to the Rolls which were sent by him. It was not in my power to consider him as a Lieutenant. Indeed the number of Officers which had been already appointed were more than sufficient for so few Men. If you will make me a return by the first opportunity of the number of Indian Women and Children the Cloathier at Springfield or Boston shall have orders to furnish them with a few Articles proper for them.

You ought to be very careful of those persons who come from the enemy under the appearance of deserters, it is more than probable that some of them are spies.

I some time ago recd. your favor of the 26th. of February, on the subject of the claims of New York and Vermont. That matter is now before Congress, by whom it can only with propriety be discussed and settled. I am &c.⁷⁵

70. In the writing of Richard Varick.

75. The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JACOB BAYLEY

Head Quarters, New Windsor, June 9, 1781.

Sir: Lewis Vincent the Bearer of this tells me he hath had the Expectation of being paid a Lieut of the Corps of Indians, for whom he has received Pay; the Number of that Corps is so small that I could not by any means allow pay for any more Officers than are inserted in the Pay Roll; he importunes me for a present of the Horse which he rides here: as I am unacquainted with his particular Deserts, I have referred him to you; and you will be pleased to give him the Horse if you shall think his merits have intitled him to such Reward. I am &c.⁷⁶

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES CLINTON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, June 10, 1781.

Dear Sir: In consequence of repeated intelligence from the Northward, that the Enemy were assembled in force, to make an incursion on our frontier, I ordered Col. Hazen's Regt. and the six Companies of Col. Van Schaick's to Albany: since which I am informed that the number of the Enemy was inconsiderable, and that those Troops, are supposed, to have been drawn together near the frontier, for the purpose of enabling their Recruits from amongst us, to join them, with

76. The draft is in the writing of Jonathan Trumbull, jr.

more safety and facility, than they could have done without such a protection. If this is the fact, it is to be regretted, the Reinforcement was sent, at a time when every Man was exceedingly wanted here, and when the absence of such a Corps, will be a great impediment to our preparations, and may be a considerable obstacle to the success of the Operations in contemplation. The Troops may however remain untill further Orders; but I would have them (agreeably to my Letter of the 5th. Inst.) kept so near together, and in such constant readiness for a movement; that they might be withdrawn at a moments Notice.

I hope before this time, the distresses of your Troops for Provision, are relieved. The salted Meat at Springfield is ordered on, (if you are still in want) possibly it might be expedient to take some Measures with the Quarter Master, at that place, to avail yourself of this supply. Mr. Phelps will also furnish a proportion of the Beef Cattle procured in that State. At the same time let me recommend to you, in the most earnest manner, that the greatest œconomy should be practised in the distribution, and consumption of Provision; especially that you would attend minutely to the *issues* of it, and have such effectual *checks* established, as to prevent a single Ration from being issued to any person whatever, who is not properly entitled to it. A similar Regulation for this Army, is under consideration, and will be immediately adopted. I am etc.⁸²

[M.L.]

82. In the writing of David Humphreys.

To COLONEL TIMOTHY PICKERING

Head Quarters, New Windsor, June 10, 1781.

Dear Sir: I wish to know whether Gen. Du Portail has made any arrangements with you, respecting Planks for Platforms, and in that case, what measures have been taken in consequence. General Du

Portail will be able to inform what number of feet will be wanted, and General Knox, at what Mills, and by what mode they may be procured.

I inclose a Copy of the Estimate of Articles, which will be required from your Department by the Engineer, and which you will be pleased to have provided.

The preparation of the Boats is still an object of great concern to me. I desire an immediate and accurate Return of all the public Boats from Albany to Dobb's Ferry may be made, properly Classed and specifying 1st. those actually fit for service. 2dly. Such as are repairable and repairing, and 3dly. those which are irreparable. It is my intention that the whole of the Boats now fit for use should be instantly collected at West Point. The Adjutant General upon your requisition will furnish a party for the purpose. If the tar necessary for the repair of the Others which was expected to be sent from Albany, has not yet arrived; I should not hesitate on such an occasion to take it wherever to be found, upon the Governor's impress Warrant, or my own. A few Artificers (if necessary) might be drawn from the line, to give a rapid completion to this interesting business. I am &c.

P.S. If you should know of an opportunity to Boston before the Post goes, be good enough to inform me of it.⁸¹

81. The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.